

# Multi-CAST

*English  
translated texts*

---

*Nils Norman Schiborr*

*August 2019*  
v2.0



ARC CENTRE OF EXCELLENCE FOR  
THE DYNAMICS OF LANGUAGE



Australian Government  
Australian Research Council



University of Bamberg

**DFG**

# Multi-CAST

*Multilingual Corpus of  
Annotated Spoken Texts*

## *Citation for this document*

Schiborr, Nils N. 2019. Multi-CAST English translated texts. In Haig, Geoffrey & Schnell, Stefan (eds.), *Multi-CAST: Multilingual corpus of annotated spoken texts*. ([multicast.aspra.uni-bamberg.de/](http://multicast.aspra.uni-bamberg.de/)) (date accessed)

## *Citation for the Multi-CAST collection*

Haig, Geoffrey & Schnell, Stefan (eds.). 2015. *Multi-CAST: Multilingual corpus of annotated spoken texts*. ([multicast.aspra.uni-bamberg.de/](http://multicast.aspra.uni-bamberg.de/)) (date accessed)

The Multi-CAST collection has been archived at the *University of Bamberg*, Germany, and is freely accessible online at [multicast.aspra.uni-bamberg.de/](http://multicast.aspra.uni-bamberg.de/).

The entirety of Multi-CAST, including this document, is published under the *Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International Licence* (CC BY 4.0), unless noted otherwise. The licence can be reviewed online at [creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/](http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/).

*Multi-CAST English translated texts* v2.0 last updated 30 August 2019  
This document was typeset by NNS with  $\text{\LaTeX}$  and the *multicast3* class (v3.2.1).

## Contents

<b>1</b>	<b><i>devon01</i></b>	<b>1</b>
1.1	Utterances 0001–0050	1
1.2	Utterances 0051–0100	4
1.3	Utterances 0101–0150	7
1.4	Utterances 0151–0154	10
<b>2</b>	<b><i>kent01</i></b>	<b>11</b>
2.1	Utterances 0001–0050	11
2.2	Utterances 0051–0100	13
2.3	Utterances 0101–0150	15
2.4	Utterances 0151–0200	17
2.5	Utterances 0201–0250	19
2.6	Utterances 0251–0300	20
2.7	Utterances 0301–0334	22
<b>3</b>	<b><i>kent02</i></b>	<b>24</b>
3.1	Utterances 0001–0050	24
3.2	Utterances 0051–0100	26
3.3	Utterances 0101–0150	27
3.4	Utterances 0151–0200	30
3.5	Utterances 0201–0250	32
3.6	Utterances 0251–0300	33
3.7	Utterances 0301–0350	35
3.8	Utterances 0351–0400	37
3.9	Utterances 0401–0450	39
3.10	Utterances 0451–0500	40
3.11	Utterances 0501–0550	42
3.12	Utterances 0551–0600	44
3.13	Utterances 0601–0650	45
3.14	Utterances 0651–0700	47
3.15	Utterances 0701–0750	49
3.16	Utterances 0751–0800	51
3.17	Utterances 0801–0850	53
3.18	Utterances 0851–0900	55
3.19	Utterances 0901–0902	56

<b>4</b>	<b><i>kent03</i></b>	<b>57</b>
4.1	Utterances 0001–0050	57
4.2	Utterances 0051–0100	59
4.3	Utterances 0101–0150	61
4.4	Utterances 0151–0200	63
4.5	Utterances 0201–0250	65
4.6	Utterances 0251–0300	67
4.7	Utterances 0301–0350	70
4.8	Utterances 0351–0400	72
4.9	Utterances 0401–0450	74
4.10	Utterances 0451–0500	76
4.11	Utterances 0501–0550	79
4.12	Utterances 0551–0577	81
<b>5</b>	<b><i>london01</i></b>	<b>82</b>
5.1	Utterances 0001–0050	82
5.2	Utterances 0051–0100	86
5.3	Utterances 0101–0150	89
5.4	Utterances 0151–0200	92
5.5	Utterances 0201–0250	96
5.6	Utterances 0251–0300	99
5.7	Utterances 0301–0350	101
5.8	Utterances 0351–0400	104
5.9	Utterances 0401–0436	107

## 1 devon01

### 1.1 Utterances 0001–0050

- 0001 *[INTERVIEWER] So you were saying, you were born in Moreleigh?* [INTERVIEWER] So you were saying you were born in Moreleigh?
- 0002 *I was born in Moreleigh, I moved to Churston when I was nine year old, I must have liked singing because I was in the choir at Moreleigh.* I was born in Moreleigh, I moved to Churston when I was nine year old, I must have liked singing because I was in the choir at Moreleigh.
- 0003 *And when we left Moreleigh, the priest there gave mi mother a letter to give to the priest up here.* And when we left Moreleigh, the priest there gave my mother a letter to give to the priest up here.
- 0004 *Well we moved up here in November and uh, we carried on through the winter before any member of the church came to visit us.* Well we moved up here in November and we carried on through the Winter before any member of the church came to visit us.
- 0005 *One day the curate came – he was riding a bike – he came up to Holston, where we were living. The first thing she did was to give him this letter which said I had been in the choir; so I had to go and join the choir at Churston, nineteen hundred and ten. I’ve been singing there ever since, still do.* One day the Curate came – he was riding a bike – he came up to Holston, where we were living. The first thing she did was to give him this letter which said I had been in the choir; so I had to go and join the choir at Churston, nineteen hundred and ten. I’ve been singing there ever since, I still do.
- 0006 *And uh, I went to the village school at Churston, that was on Churston Cross, that’s a dwelling place now, they’ve turned the old school into dwellings.* And I went to the village school at Churston, that was on Churston Cross, that’s a dwelling place now, they’ve turned the old school into dwellings.
- 0007 *But uh when we talk about Churston Ferrers, the parish consisted of Churston and Galmpton.* But when we talk about Churston Ferrers, the Parish consisted of Churston and Galmpton.
- 0008 *The Churston side was owned by Lord Churston, and the Galmpton side, when I can remember, was owned by the Blomiley family.* The Churston side was owned by Lord Churston, and the Galmpton side, as far as I I can remember, was owned by the Blomiley family.
- 0009 *Well, the two villages used to get on very well together, but the Galmpton people, if they wanted to go to church, they had to come to Churston. There was a chapel in Galmpton, but uh, when you talk of Churston Ferrers you’ve got to bring in Galmpton as well.* Well, the two villages used to get on very well together, but the Galmpton people, if they wanted to go to church, they had to come to Churston. There was a Chapel in Galmpton, but when you talk of Churston Ferrers you’ve got to bring in Galmpton as well.
- 0010 *[INTERVIEWER] Yes.* [INTERVIEWER] Yes.
- 0011 *I’ve beaten the bounds on two occasions, but now everything has been altered. The uh, Churston has been included in the Furzeham with Brixham, Ward; and Galmpton is the same except for a small part which comes under the South Hams.* I’ve beaten the bounds on two occasions, but now everything has been altered. Churston has been included in Furzeham with Brixham and Ward; and Galmpton is the same except for a small part which comes under the South Hams.
- 0012 *Well, I didn’t care about these alterations in the first place because, we were, used to a parish council you know and uh, the uh, management of the place was first in the hands of the parish council and then it would be passed on to the rural district council.* Well, I didn’t care about these alterations in the first place because, we were used to a parish council, you know, and the management of the place was first in the hands of the parish council and then it would be passed on to the rural district council.

- 0013 *But we used to have some uh, good times, in the parish meeting was something to go to, 'cause you'd hear all the different views put in no uncertain passing!* But we used to have some good times, the parish meeting was something to go to, because you'd hear all the different views put in no uncertain passing!
- 0014 *But when the change came, it made, put an end to all that, and we came under the Torbay Borough now, which isn't so interesting, we're just a number now, pay the rates.* But when the change came, it put an end to all that, and we came under the Torbay Borough now, which isn't so interesting, we're just a number now, we pay the rates.
- 0015 [INTERVIEWER] *Yeah, that's right.* [INTERVIEWER] Yeah, that's right.
- 0016 *But I must say that what they've done during the past few years for this parish, they've made some great improvements, the Windy Corner is one and Churston Railway Bridge is another.* But I must say that what they've done during the past few years for this parish, they've made some great improvements, the Windy Corner is one, and Churston Railway Bridge is another.
- 0017 *And there are still one or two more hiccups that they've got to see to before long, where that serious accident was a fortnight ago.* And there are still one or two more hiccups that they've got to see to before long, where that serious accident was a fortnight ago.
- 0018 *But by and large I uh, I'm quite satisfied with it except when it comes to dishing out for the rates.* But by and large I'm quite satisfied with it except when it comes to dishing out for the rates.
- 0019 [INTERVIEWER] *Yes, I should say. You say you went to school in Churston, at the day school. Do you remember much about your school days?* [INTERVIEWER] Yes, I should say. You say you went to school in Churston, at the day school. Do you remember much about your school days?
- 0020 *Oh, I do.* Oh, I do.
- 0021 [INTERVIEWER] *Do you?* [INTERVIEWER] Do you?
- 0022 *Yes.* Yes.
- 0023 [INTERVIEWER] *Will you tell me about them?* [INTERVIEWER] Will you tell me about them?
- 0024 *Well, we used to start at nine in the morning, and when the bell rang we all had to go in and hang our hats up in the porch, and we really had a really good schoolmaster, a Mr Wesley Waidman.* Well, we used to start at nine in the morning, and when the bell rang we all had to go in and hang our hats up in the porch, and we really had a really good schoolmaster, a Mr Wesley Waidman.
- 0025 *He was also the church warden and previous to that he'd been the organist. Very musical, and he'd stand no nonsense. I've had the dust beaten out of my coat more than once.* He was also the church warden, and previous to that he'd been the organist. He was very musical, and he'd stand no nonsense. I've had the dust beaten out of my coat more than once.
- 0026 *But we had between sixty and seventy pupils at that uh school then, well then when the boys got to the age of standard three down here in Galmpton, they had to come to Churston school because down here there was a woman teacher who couldn't handle them, so they had to come to Churston school, and that brought the numbers up, you know.* But we had between sixty and seventy pupils at that school then, well then when the boys got to the age of standard three down here in Galmpton, they had to come to Churston School because down here there was a woman teacher who couldn't handle them, so they had to come to Churston school, and that brought the numbers up, you know.
- 0027 *But 't was a really good school – my daughter marvels at the things that I know you know and do, which they don't teach in schools now apparently, she was talking to me about the other day about divisions.* But it was a really good school – my daughter marvels at the things that I know, you know, and do, which they don't teach in schools now apparently, she was talking to me about the other day about divisions.
- 0028 *She was calling them shares, and not uh,* She was calling them shares, and not parts,

- parts,
- 0029 *but uh, I went on there until I was thirteen, I was thirteen on the Thursday, I left school on the Friday, mi mother took me on the Monday up across some fields to a farm, Lupton Barton and I was a farmer's boy, had to clean the farmhouse, and up at six in the morning, bring in the cows and milk them;* but I went on there until I was thirteen, I was thirteen on the Thursday, I left school on the Friday, my mother took me on the Monday up across some fields to a farm, Lupton Barton, and I was a farmer's boy, I had to clean the farmhouse, and I was up at six in the morning, I used to bring in the cows and milk them;
- 0030 *and I was getting eighteen pence a week, I don't know how much that is in modern money, but 't was one and six then about seven pence a ha'penny, wasn't it?* and I was getting eighteen pence a week, I don't know how much that is in modern money, but it was one and six then, about seven pence a half penny, wasn't it?
- 0031 *And uh, I took to that, farming, and I stuck it for two years. And my father was working on a farm, he was getting fifteen shillings a week.* And I took to farming, and I stuck with it for two years. And my father was working on a farm, he was getting fifteen shillings a week.
- 0032 *And he says, Giles, you'll be getting fifteen shillings a week if you stick this, so I said to mi mother, Could I uh, learn a trade, because somebody'd told me that if you was a tradesman, you could get eighteen shillings and a pound a week.* And he says, Giles, you'll be getting fifteen shillings a week if you stick with this, so I said to my mother, Could I learn a trade, because somebody'd told me that if you was a tradesman, you could get eighteen shillings and a pound a week.
- 0033 *So I went back to the farm, left her to do what she could, next time I went home, she said, I got you a job, in a shipyard, building ships.* So I went back to the farm, left her to do what she could, and the next time I went home, she said, I got you a job in a shipyard, building ships.
- 0034 *I said, All right, that's alright, so of course I had to go back and give notice to the boss, I was getting three shillings a week then after two years.* I said, All right, that's alright, so of course I had to go back and give notice to the boss, I was getting three shillings a week then after two years.
- 0035 *And I said, I'm going to leave at the end of the month, I've got another job.* And I said, I'm going to leave at the end of the month, I've got another job.
- 0036 *He said, You can't leave me! I said, Well I'll have to because I've promised to go to the other job. I'll double your money if you'll stop here! I said, No that ain't no use now, and that's how I come to go into shipyard – but I was never happier in all of mi working days than when I was up amongst those animals.* He said, You can't leave me! I said, Well I'll have to because I've promised to go to the other job. I'll double your money if you'll stop here! I said, No that ain't no use now, and that's how I come to go into shipyard – but I was never happier in all of my working days than when I was up amongst those animals.
- 0037 *Oh, I, I could get a pig to act like a dog, you know!* Oh, I could get a pig to act like a dog, you know!
- 0038 *And uh, never no money. I know I had a toothache pretty bad one Saturday, and I used to take the milk down to the big house, which was Lupton House, twice a day, mornings and evenings.* And there never was no money. I know I had a toothache pretty bad one Saturday, and I used to take the milk down to the big house, which was Lupton House, twice a day, mornings and evenings.
- 0039 *And this particular day when I had the toothache I took the milk down. So much had to go in the kitchen and so much had to go in the still room.* And this particular day when I had the toothache I took the milk down. So much had to go in the kitchen and so much had to go in the still room.
- 0040 *I went in the still room with the milk, and the still room maid give me a shilling. What 't was for I don't know. Her must have liked the look of me, [UNCLEAR] this money.* I went in the still room with the milk, and the still room maid give me a shilling. What it was for I don't know. She must have liked the look of me, to give me this money.

- 0041 *Anyway, Sunday morning, with this shilling, I went to Brixham to have this tooth pulled out.* Anyway, Sunday morning, with this shilling, I went to Brixham to have this tooth pulled out.
- 0042 *And the first doctor I come to was a Doctor Yerl, and – F. Bruce Yerl, I don't know if you've read any of his books but he, he've written several books, he gave up doctoring and he took to writing books, and very interesting books too.* And the first doctor I come to was a Doctor Yerl, F. Bruce Yerl, I don't know if you've read any of his books but he's written several books, he gave up doctoring and he took to writing books, and very interesting books too.
- 0043 *Anyway he said, I don't pull tooth – teeth on a Sunday morning.* Anyway he said, I don't pull teeth on a Sunday morning.
- 0044 *I said, Well I can't come any other time, 'cause I was so, so busy I suppose on mi job, I said, I can't come any other time. Oh well, come in.* I said, Well I can't come any other time, because I was so, so busy, I suppose, on my job, I said, I can't come any other time. Oh well, come in.
- 0045 *I went in, he made me holler, he pulled mi tooth out, 'way goes mi shilling.* I went in, he made me holler, he pulled my tooth out, and away goes my shilling.
- 0046 *But uh, 't was hard life, mind, but 't was a good life, and being among the animals I think is, was what took my liking. All the young calves coming in, and knew their mothers.* But it was a hard life, mind, but it was a good life, and being among the animals, I think, is what took my liking. All the young calves coming in, and they knew their mothers.
- 0047 *Well after I left that farm, a farmer down Churston Court, that's the farmer beside the church, he bought one of they cows, when this, when they had the sale, they had the sale just after I left, sold up.* Well after I left that farm, a farmer down Churston Court, that's the farmer beside the church, he bought one of they cows, when they had the sale, they had the sale just after I left, they sold up.
- 0048 *And I had a day off from mi shipyard building to go up and see the end of it. And they was very nice, they invited me in to dinner and I got on alright.* And I had a day off from my shipyard building to go up and see the end of it. And they were very nice, they invited me in to dinner and I got on alright.
- 0049 *Anyway, this farmer bought this cow, and on my way home from Brixham up the back way, I used to get over through the gap and walk down bi the railway line to cut off going down and around the corner.* Anyway, this farmer bought this cow, and on my way home from Brixham up the back way, I used to get over through the gap and walk down by the railway line to cut off going down and around the corner.
- 0050 *And I was going down through this field, and I saw this cow, and I spoke to her, went over and made a fuss of her, do you know she followed me right down to where I got out over the wall, and, that was the end of that, but, 't was remarkable really,* And I was going down through this field, and I saw this cow, and I spoke to her, went over and made a fuss of her, do you know, she followed me right down to where I got out over the wall, and that was the end of that, but it was remarkable, really,

## 1.2 Utterances 0051–0100

- 0051 *[INTERVIEWER] She remembered you.* [INTERVIEWER] She remembered you.
- 0052 *Because that was two or three months after I'd finished with them.* Because that was two or three months after I'd finished with them.
- 0053 *But uh, ship-wrighting, that was hard [UNCLEAR] job.* But ship-wrighting, that was hard.
- 0054 *[INTERVIEWER] You, you were fifteen, weren't you, when you went to the shipwrights, is that right, fifteen. Did* [INTERVIEWER] You were fifteen, weren't you, when you went to the Shipwrights, is that right, fifteen. Did you do an apprenticeship there?



- you do an apprenticeship there? Did you have to do an apprenticeship?
- 0055 Yes, six year, seven year.
- 0056 [INTERVIEWER] Really?
- 0057 Seven year. But I didn't do seven year, because I was over twenty-one, when, anyway, I took on this ship-wrighting, we used to get elm trees in, and each apprentice had to serve six months in the saw pit, you know, with a man up top and, saw back these elms because their steam saw wouldn't cut deep enough to go through it.
- 0058 And we cut two seven-inch slices out of these big trees, that would form the keel.
- 0059 And the smaller timbers they could cut out with the steam saw, and they had a band saw to cut the curves, and, we built several boats.
- 0060 I could uh, go through the list of them, but there's no point in taking up the time.
- 0061 Anyway, one day there was a fellow driving a nail, one of these cut cast iron nails, and he didn't enter into the wood properly and he'd hit at it with the hammer, come up and caught me in the eye.
- 0062 And I lost the sight of mi eye. Well, going for the compensation, one of the questions I had to answer, Could I earn as much after the accident as I could before, see if it had affected mi earnings.
- 0063 Anyway I thought 't was no good asking mi employers that, because they were sure to say uh, I could.
- 0064 Anyway, Saturday afternoon I went down the river, down to Samwell's.
- 0065 That's where the Provident was built and I saw the man there and I told him why I'd come, I said I'd lost the sight of an eye, would you pay me as much as you would the man next door, he said, How long have you served, I said Six year.
- 0066 I said, I've got another year to go, he said, Six years, that's all we ask our boys to serve. You can start down here when you like, so I went back and give a week's notice.
- 0067 [INTERVIEWER] So you left. What was the name of the first yard that you worked in?
- 0068 Jackson.
- 0069 [INTERVIEWER] Jackson.
- 0070 Jackson and Son, Hugh Jackson and Son. And I left them and went down with Samwell, and we built uh, three ships down there, and a big yacht, bigger 'an any other trawlers that I've
- Did you have to do an apprenticeship?
- Yes, seven years.
- [INTERVIEWER] Really?
- Seven years. But I didn't do seven years, because I was over twenty-one; anyway, I took on this ship-wrighting, we used to get elm trees in, and each apprentice had to serve six months in the saw pit, you know, with a man up top, and saw back these elms because their steam saw wouldn't cut deep enough to go through it.
- And we cut two seven-inch slices out of these big trees, that would form the keel.
- And the smaller timbers they could cut out with the steam saw, and they had a band saw to cut the curves; and we built several boats.
- I could go through the list of them, but there's no point in taking up the time.
- Anyway, one day there was a fellow driving a nail, one of these cut cast iron nails, and he didn't enter into the wood properly and he'd hit at it with the hammer, it came up and caught me in the eye.
- And I lost the sight of my eye. Well, going for the compensation, one of the questions I had to answer was, could I earn as much after the accident as I could before, to see if it had affected my earnings.
- Anyway I thought' it was no good asking my employers that, because they were sure to say I could.
- Anyway, Saturday afternoon I went down the river, down to Samwell's.
- That's where the Provident was built and I saw the man there and I told him why I'd come, I said, I've lost the sight of an eye, would you pay me as much as you would the man next door; he said, How long have you served? I said, Six year.
- I said, I've got another year to go, he said, Six years, that's all we ask our boys to serve. You can start down here when you like, so I went back and gave a week's notice.
- [INTERVIEWER] So you left. What was the name of the first yard that you worked in?
- Jackson.
- [INTERVIEWER] Jackson.
- Jackson and Son, Hugh Jackson and Son. And I left them and went down with Samwell, and we built three ships down there, and a big yacht, bigger than any of the trawlers that I've worked

- worked on.
- 0071 *It was for the Oars Bank, those people, called the Sarina.* It was for the Oars Bank, those people, called the Sarina.
- 0072 *She was built of all teak, teak planking and teak decks. Must have cost a pretty penny, fastened with copper fastening and uh, the last I heard about her she was commandeered in war to carry one of these balloons you know, to keep the planes away.* She was built of all teak, teak planking and teak decks. Must have cost a pretty penny, fastened with copper fastening and the last I heard about her was that she was commandeered in the War to carry one of these balloons, you know, to keep the planes away.
- 0073 *Anyway, that went on until nineteen twenty-six, that was the last of the boat building.* Anyway, that went on until nineteen twenty-six, that was the last of the boat building.
- 0074 *Then I had to get another job.* Then I had to get another job.
- 0075 *So I got on mi bike, and went in Paignton, Livermead Cliff Hotel.* So I got on my bike and went in Paignton, Livermead Cliff Hotel.
- 0076 *And they were building a, an extension there, so I went in and saw the foreman, I said, Do you want a carpenter?* And they were building an extension there, so I went in and saw the foreman, I said, Do you want a carpenter?
- 0077 *He said, I don't know, he said, I'll let you know, I've got one Brixham chap working in here. I'll send a message home tonight.* He said, I don't know, he said, I'll let you know, I've got one Brixham chap working in here. I'll send a message home tonight.
- 0078 *So in the night this chap called on me, he said, You can start in there in the morning. Mi tools was still kept in the keel.* So in the night this chap called on me, he said, You can start in there in the morning. My tools were still kept in the keel.
- 0079 *So I got a hand-cart and went down, got mi keel, put mi tool box on the ca- cart, took it back to Brixham, and I was in there ready to start bi eight o'clock.* So I got a hand-cart and went down, got my keel, put my tool box on the cart, took it back to Brixham, and I was in there ready to start by eight o'clock.
- 0080 *Well after I've started I said to the foreman, I said, Now this is the first time I've worked on a building and I wouldn't know a rafter from a joist.* Well after I had started, I said to the Foreman, Now this is the first time I've worked on a building and I wouldn't know a rafter from a joist.
- 0081 *So I said, You'll have to keep your eye on me, he said, I will that.* So I said, You'll have to keep your eye on me, he said, I will do that.
- 0082 *Well I worked on the, during the week and the end of the week he come to me, he said, I've put you on full pay, and I was working overtime, so I was doing very well.* Well I worked on during the week and at the end of the week he came to me, he said, I've put you on full pay, and I was working overtime, so I was doing very well.
- 0083 *'Course eventually – it was a Taunton firm – eventually the job came to an end and I was out.* Of course eventually – it was a Taunton firm – the job came to an end and I was out.
- 0084 *And they'd just started to build the old part of the Torbay Hospital.* And they'd just started to build the old part of the Torbay Hospital.
- 0085 *So I went up there, I saw the foreman, I said, Do you want a carpenter? Where you been working? I told'en.* So I went up there, I saw the foreman, I said, Do you want a carpenter? Where you been working? I told him.
- 0086 *He said, First to get paid off? I said, No, nearly the last. Well he said, You can start up here next Monday, and if you're no be good you won't be here long, this is no cottage, he said.* He said, Were you the first to get paid off? I said, No, I was nearly the last. Well he said, You can start up here next Monday, and if you're no good you won't be here long, this is no cottage, he said.
- 0087 *Well I used to cycle from Brixham up to Torbay Hospital every day and back you* Well I used to cycle from Brixham up to Torbay Hospital every day and back you know, I took no

- know, took no notice of it.
- 0088 *Anyway I was there for about two year and a half, and then that job finished.* Anyway, I was there for about two years and a half, and then that job finished.
- 0089 *And I went down to the unemployment exchange and signed on, as a carpenter, and the man in the exchange knew me, well he knew everybody personally then in those days.* And I went down to the unemployment exchange and signed on as a Carpenter, and the man in the Exchange knew me, well he knew everybody personally then in those days.
- 0090 *He said, You're a shipwright aren't you? I said, Yeah, I served mi time at it. He said, Well, Mr Jackson wants some shipwrights down there, he got some repair jobs in.* He said, You're a Shipwright aren't you? I said, Yeah, I served my time at it. He said, Well, Mr Jackson wants some Shipwrights down there, he got some repair jobs in.
- 0091 *He give me the green card, he said, You take that one down – I said, He won't take me on, because I'd left him.* He gave me the green card, he said, You take that one down – I said, He won't take me on, because I'd left him.
- 0092 *[INTERVIEWER] You'd left. Yeah.* [INTERVIEWER] You'd left. Yeah.
- 0093 *Anyway I went down and showed him the green card, told him that the employment exchange had sent me down. Took me on, and another chap, shipwright, that was on the dole.* Anyway I went down and showed him the green card, told him that the employment exchange had sent me down. He took me and another chap, a shipwright that was on the dole, on.
- 0094 *And we were doing these repairs for oh nearly a month, and that job finished.* And we were doing these repairs for nearly a month, and that job finished.
- 0095 *So when the job was finished, we had to take the staging, the scaffolding back to the yard, and I was sculling the boat out with all this gear on, and Mr Jackson was there as well.* So when the job was finished, we had to take the staging, the scaffolding back to the yard, and I was sculling the boat out with all this gear on, and Mr Jackson was there as well.
- 0096 *So uh, on the way out I said, I never had any papers from you, to say that I worked for you for those years.* So on the way out I said, I never had any papers from you, to say that I worked for you for those years.
- 0097 *He said, they – I said, They won't be doing you any good.* I said, They won't be doing you any good.
- 0098 *So he went out his house and got the money to pay me for the, up to date, and he also brought this paper, still got it! Yes.* So he went out to his house and got the money to pay me up to date, and he also brought this paper, he still got it! Yes.
- 0099 *And I carried on with carpentry until nineteen thirty-two, and I got out of work in January, I was married then, had two boys.* And I carried on with carpentry until nineteen thirty-two, and I got out of work in January, I was married then, had two boys.
- 0100 *And uh, I said to the wife, I shan't get another job now until the fine weather comes.* And I said to the wife, I shan't get another job now until the fine weather comes.

### 1.3 Utterances 0101–0150

- 0101 *So uh, I went down the printers, I got some postcards printed, to say that uh I was a carpenter, jobbing carpenter, general repairs, and I took these postcards t' the parish, that was all growing then, you know, this place was, some big houses being put up.* So I went down the printers, I got some postcards printed, to say that I was a carpenter, a jobbing carpenter, general repairs, and I took these postcards to the parish, that was all growing then, you know, this place was, some big houses were being put up.
- 0102 *Took these cards around, and presently they began to drop back through the letter box, and I started, that's how I started with the, mi* I took these cards around, and presently they began to drop back through the letter box, and that's how I started with my business, I carried

- business, I carried on with that till I retired. Carpenter and decorator.
- 0103 *And the sore thing about it is, when I see these young boys, you know, nothing to do when they leave school, I had two boys come to me, and the father fixed it up with one, and the other one come on his own, he said, Mr Bland, can I come and work for you?*
- 0104 *I said, Well, I'll see your father, fix it up. And I took on three apprentices at one time and another, not all to once.*
- 0105 *But each one of those, when they finished with me, they worked on their own and they're still doing it. Yeah.*
- 0106 [INTERVIEWER] *So you set them up then, really.*
- 0107 *Well, that's what makes you feel sorry for these youngsters today. They can't go, they got to be directed to a job now, through the labour exchange.*
- 0108 *And it dudd'nt give them their freedom, but I think I'd overcome that, if I was one of them.*
- 0109 [INTERVIEWER] *Yeah. That's right, that's right. Going back to your shipbuilding days, when you first started with Jackson's, do they— how many apprentices would they have had at Jackson's?*
- 0110 *Oh, about – well the, all those in the picture I suppose, there was ten or a doz–, a dozen of us there. And there was no men because they was all gone to the War, you see?*
- 0111 [INTERVIEWER] *Of course, yeah.*
- 0112 *We weren't old enough to go to the War, and uh, I think that's what made it all the more hard work for us.*
- 0113 [INTERVIEWER] *Because you were doing men's work then, as, as much as apprenticeship work?*
- 0114 *Yes, yes. Y'see, there's nothing on the straight on a ship, 't is all on the bevel and on the bend, and when it came to planking – you know, that's the outside skin of the ship – you got planks two inches thick, perhaps six or seven inches deep.*
- 0115 *Well they wouldn't bend cold, so we had what we called the steam kiln, push 'um in there for two three hours and steam them, take them out, take them down to the ship and put them around – but when you was carrying them on your shoulder, you know, everybody used to put their cap on their shoulder to keep us from being scalded. But that's how they were— those timbers were bent, you know?*
- on with that until I retired. Carpenter and decorator.
- And the sore thing about it is, when I see these young boys, you know, with nothing to do when they leave school, I had two boys come to me, and the father fixed it up with one, and the other one come on his own, he said, Mr Bland, can I come and work for you?
- I said, Well, I'll see your father, we'll fix it up. And I took on three apprentices at one time and another, not all to once.
- But each one of those, when they finished with me, they worked on their own and they're still doing it. Yeah.
- [INTERVIEWER] So you set them up then, really.
- Well, that's what makes you feel sorry for these youngsters today. They can't go, they got to be directed to a job now, through the Labour Exchange.
- And it doesn't give them their freedom, but I think I'd overcome that, if I was one of them.
- [INTERVIEWER] Yeah. That's right, that's right. Going back to your shipbuilding days, when you first started with Jackson's, how many apprentices would they have had at Jackson's?
- Well the, all those in the picture, I suppose, there was ten or a dozen of us there. And there were no men because they had all gone to the war, you see?
- [INTERVIEWER] Of course, yeah.
- We weren't old enough to go to the war, and I think that's what made it all the more hard work for us.
- [INTERVIEWER] Because you were doing men's work then as much as apprenticeship work?
- Yes, yes. You ssee, there's nothing on the straight on a ship, it is all on the bevel and on the bend, and when it came to planking – you know, that's the outside skin of the ship – you got planks two inches thick, perhaps six or seven inches deep.
- Well they wouldn't bend cold, so we had what we called the steam kiln, you push them in there for two, three hours and steam them, take them out, take them down to the ship and put them around – but when you were carrying them on your shoulder, you know, everybody used to put their cap on their shoulder to keep themselves from being scalded. But that's how those timbers were bent, you know?

- 0116 [INTERVIEWER] *I see, yeah.* [INTERVIEWER] I see, yeah.
- 0117 *With steam.* With steam.
- 0118 [INTERVIEWER] *They were steamed.* [INTERVIEWER] They were steamed.
- 0119 *And uh, they were taken down and clamped up to the side and fastened.* And they were taken down and clamped up to the side and fastened.
- 0120 *And uh, then you'd get ready to treat more planks for the next day, and get them all ready to, because the edges of the planks weren't square; they were a little bit bevelled to allow for the caulking, you know that was driving in the oakum, the joint would be v-shaped, wider on the outside and tight on the inside.* And then you'd get ready to treat more planks for the next day, and get them all ready, because the edges of the planks weren't square; they were a little bit bevelled to allow for the caulking, you know that was driving in the oakum, the joint would be v-shaped, wider on the outside and tight on the inside.
- 0121 *And that was your caulking space. And that was an interesting job, but, I don't know, we must have done it alright, because these ships are still on the water.* And that was your caulking space. And that was an interesting job, but, I don't know, we must have done it alright, because these ships are still on the water.
- 0122 [INTERVIEWER] *Yeah. Yes, that's right, yeah. What was, what do you mean by caulking? What do you mean by that?* [INTERVIEWER] Yeah. Yes, that's right, yeah. What do you mean by caulking? What do you mean by that?
- 0123 *Well, I don't know if you've ever heard of the term picking oakum.* Well, I don't know if you've ever heard of the term picking oakum.
- 0124 [INTERVIEWER] *No.* [INTERVIEWER] No.
- 0125 *Well they used to do it in Dartmoor gaol, they used to get rope and pick it all to pieces to make it like cotton. Well that would be oakum.* Well they used to do it in Dartmoor gaol, they used to get rope and pick it all to pieces to make it like cotton. Well that would be oakum.
- 0126 [INTERVIEWER] *Oh, I see.* [INTERVIEWER] Oh, I see.
- 0127 *And then 't was sold to the shipyards in bales, and we'd take it and spread it on our knee and make like rope of it.* And then it was sold to the shipyards in bales, and we'd take it and spread it on our knee and make something like a rope of it.
- 0128 *Well, that was rammed into those joints, three lots, three, you know, go over it three times. And the last one would be drove in with a, what we called a hawsing iron, some-* Well, that was rammed into those joints, three lots, you know, you go over it three times. And the last one would be driven in with what we called a hawsing iron-
- 0129 [INTERVIEWER] *A what iron? A what iron?* [INTERVIEWER] A what iron? A what iron?
- 0130 *Hawsing, they, haw- hawsing, h-a-w-s-i-n-g, I suppose it's spelled.* Hawsing, hawsing; h-a-w-s-i-n-g, I suppose it's spelled.
- 0131 [INTERVIEWER] *Hawsing. Yeah, yeah.* [INTERVIEWER] Hawsing. Yeah, yeah.
- 0132 *But that would be rammed in, one without the iron in a bridle, and the other would come along with a pestle, you know, that's a wooden, big wooden mallet, and that'd drive it in.* But that would be rammed in, one without the iron in a bridle, and the other would come along with a pestle, you know, that's a wooden, big wooden mallet, and that'd drive it in.
- 0133 *And then it would be filled up outside with either red lead or pitch.* And then it would be filled up outside with either red lead or pitch.
- 0134 *That made them water-tight.* That made them water-tight.
- 0135 *But uh, I was down Plymouth one day and, I saw the first ship ever I worked on, called the Sea-Plane.* But I was down Plymouth one day and I saw the first ship ever I worked on, called the Sea-Plane.
- 0136 *I don't know what part of Plymouth it was, I know there was a gas works near and the* I don't know what part of Plymouth it was, I know there was a gas works near and the Sea-

- Sea-Plane was there bi the quay, and they'd started ripping her up and uh, I spoke to the people who lived near that place, I said, I see they breaking up the Sea-Plane over there.*
- 0137 *He said, Yes, they've got a job on 'en too, he said in fact they used dynamite to try and blow up the pieces up there.*
- 0138 *[INTERVIEWER] Good grief! It was so well built that they couldn't break it?*
- 0139 *Yeah. So that, that was the end of the Sea-Plane.*
- 0140 *[INTERVIEWER] Yeah, yeah. So how long would it have taken then, to build a boat, from the very beginning of start – of treating the timber to the end?*
- 0141 *Well that would all depend on whether the boat was wanted in a hurry. But uh, give us about six to nine months from start to finish, but there used to be repair jobs come in.*
- 0142 *They'd come in on the beach in Brixham, put them up on the stocks and some had new keels, new bottoms you know, to, been on the rocks and had to have new planks.*
- 0143 *But if there wasn't a lot of that done, it just well from six months onwards, you'd get a new boat.*
- 0144 *[INTERVIEWER] It's not long is it, really, considering the workmanship that went into the boat?*
- 0145 *No, no.*
- 0146 *[INTERVIEWER] It's not long at all, really. Who actually would be ordering the boats that you made, would they all be privately owned or would they have been owned by larger companies?*
- 0147 *No, privately.*
- 0148 *[INTERVIEWER] Privately owned?*
- 0149 *Yeah. Brian Palin, he had the first Provident, well she got lost in the first World War, you know submarines used to come up and put a bomb on them and – give the crew a chance to get away, blow them up.*
- 0150 *Well, Brian was without a ship when, end of the War, and he had this Provident built (unclear), and uh he didn't have her very long because the fishing industry died out and she was taken over privately as a yacht.*
- Plane was there by the quay, and they'd started ripping her up, and I spoke to the people who lived near that place, I said, I see they breaking up the Sea-Plane over there.
- He said, Yes, they've got a job on it too, he said that in fact they used dynamite to try and blow up the pieces up there.
- [INTERVIEWER] Good grief! It was so well built that they couldn't break it?
- Yeah. So that was the end of the Sea-Plane.
- [INTERVIEWER] Yeah, yeah. So how long would it have taken then to build a boat, from the very beginning of treating the timber to the end?
- Well that would all depend on whether the boat was wanted in a hurry. But give us about six to nine months from start to finish, but there used to be repair jobs coming in in the meanwhile.
- They'd come in on the beach in Brixham, you put them up on the stocks and some had new keels, new bottoms, you know, they had been on the rocks and had to have new planks.
- But if there wasn't a lot of that to be done, it was just well from six months onwards, and you'd get a new boat.
- [INTERVIEWER] It's not long is it, really, considering the workmanship that went into the boat?
- No, no.
- [INTERVIEWER] It's not long at all, really. Who actually would be ordering the boats that you made, would they all be privately owned or would they have been owned by larger companies?
- No, privately.
- [INTERVIEWER] Privately owned?
- Yeah. Brian Palin, he had the first Provident, well she got lost in the first World War, you know submarines used to come up and put a bomb on them and give the crew a chance to get away, then blow them up.
- Well, Brian was without a ship at the end of the War, and he had this Provident built down there, and he didn't have her very long because the fishing industry died out and she was taken over privately as a yacht.

#### 1.4 Utterances 0151–0154

- 0151 *She'd been out to the Mediterranean and then travelled around a bit, and she came back*
- She'd been out to the Mediterranean and then travelled around a bit, and she came back here

- here and eventually she was taken over by the Maritime Trust, and uh they sort of charter her out to the Island Sailing Club in Salcombe.
- 0152 My daughter went for a fortnight's trip on her over to the south of Ireland. But it wasn't no holiday, 't was an adventure.
- 0153 [INTERVIEWER] Yes I'll bet! Yeah, that's right.
- 0154 Yeah.
- and eventually she was taken over by the Maritime Trust, and they sort of charter her out to the Island Sailing Club in Salcombe.
- My daughter went for a fortnight's trip on her over to the South of Ireland. But it was no holiday, it was an adventure.
- [INTERVIEWER] Yes I'll bet! Yeah, that's right.
- Yeah.

## 2 kent01

### 2.1 Utterances 0001–0050

- 0001 Yes, well, my name's Alistair Crown.
- 0002 I'm, I was born at Selling Church in eighteen eighty-seven.
- 0003 Innit?
- 0004 [INTERVIEWER] That's right. You're eighty-eight now.
- 0005 My father was a shepherd, under a Mr North, Sean North.
- 0006 He left there and went to Sittingbourne, shepherd for Mr Trawley at Rodmersham.
- 0007 [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0008 When I was four years old, the only recollection I got now, is riding in the back of an old waggon with my mother and my brother and sister, coming to live at the house at Molash.
- 0009 And we lived in that house for six years, then moved up into the Molash village, and took the shop, the little village shop, Mother did, and ran the post office.
- 0010 My father was a ca- horse dealer, started horse dealing, and he gradually got a good name for genuine business.
- 0011 And the, the tradespeople came to him from Faversham, Canterbury and all round, for him to find'em a pony or a horse to do their business with their cart, see.
- 0012 And eh, he used to go and buy these ponies off farms and wherever he could hear about one.
- 0013 And us boys used to have to ride'em, see if they was safe to ride; drive'em, see whether they were genuine on the road.
- 0014 Some of'em shied when they see a bit of paper.
- 0015 Well, it wouldn't do to sell a tradesman a horse that shot one side and - would it?
- 0016 And if he got one that wasn't genuine, he used to send it to a man at Folkestone, we used to
- Yes, well, my name's Alistair Crown.
- I was born at Selling Church in eighteen eighty-seven.
- Innit?
- [INTERVIEWER] That's right. You're eighty-eight now.
- My father was a shepherd, under a Mr North, Sean North.
- He left there and went to Sittingbourne, shepherd for Mr Trawley at Rodmersham.
- [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- When I was four years old, the only recollection I got now, is riding in the back of an old waggon with my mother and my brother and sister, coming to live at the house at Molash.
- And we lived in that house for six years, then moved up into the Molash village, and took the shop, the little village shop, mother did, and ran the post office.
- My father was a horse dealer, (he) started horse dealing, and he gradually got a good name for genuine business.
- And the tradespeople came to him from Faversham, Canterbury and all round, for him to find'em a pony or a horse to do their business with their cart, see.
- And he used to go and buy these ponies off farms and wherever he could hear about one.
- And us boys used to have to ride'em, see if they was safe to ride; drive'em, see whether they were genuine on the road.
- Some of'em shied when they see a bit of paper.
- Well, it wouldn't do to sell a tradesman a horse that shot one side and - would it?
- And if he got one that wasn't genuine, he used to send it to a man at Folkestone, we used to call

- call Slippery Joe.
- 0017 *And he used to generally give him what it cost, so he didn't lose too much money.*
- 0018 *That was agreed between them.*
- 0019 *And what he done with them, I think, they went to France for meat.*
- 0020 *They eat a lot of horse meat in France, see, and I think these horses that wasn't genuine, what you couldn't recommend, they was shipped over to France.*
- 0021 *'Cause he lived at Folkestone, and I know my father then, he used to buy a lot of ferrets.*
- 0022 *You know what a ferret is?*
- 0023 *And they all used to be shipped France.*
- 0024 *He used to get a- oh, perhaps twenty on the farm, and us boys had to feed'em.*
- 0025 *And the devils used to bite us! You know, when we put the grub into'em, they'd grab for their food - bread and milk they used to have - and they used to grab your hand, if you wadn't careful.*
- 0026 *So my brother used to take an old rope, up the other side of the hutch and shake it like that, and they used to run over there, while I put the food in.*
- 0027 *And eh, that's the way we used to - do it, and then when he got about twenty, they used to, this chap he used to - well, he lived at West Well, Wheel, West Well, The Wheel, at West Well, the pub.*
- 0028 *You know it?*
- 0029 *And he used to take'em to France.*
- 0030 *And they used to turn'em down wild out there for to destroy the vermin, in the forests.*
- 0031 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.*
- 0032 *And Father had that job, and then he took a contract with G. Webb and Company, poulterers, at Canterbury, to supply'em with so many head of poultry a week.*
- 0033 *And us boys used to go round the farms, and he used to give us sovereigns; and always golden sovereigns it was, and sh- silver; and go round, he used tell us what to give for these chicken and old hens.*
- 0034 *The old hens he used to send to London; we used to put'em on rail, and the chicken we used to take to Webb's, at Canterbury, poultry shop.*
- 0035 *He'd take anything up to two hundred a week.*
- 0036 *[INTERVIEWER] How did you used to get about the countryside?*
- 0037 *Well, you'd ride the pony and cart.*
- Slippery Joe.
- And he used to generally give him what it cost, so he didn't lose too much money.
- That was agreed between them.
- And what he done with them, I think, they went to France for meat.
- They eat a lot of horse meat in France, see, and I think these horses that wasn't genuine, what you couldn't recommend, they was shipped over to France.
- 'Cause he lived at Folkestone, and I know my father then, he used to buy a lot of ferrets.
- You know what a ferret is?
- And they all used to be shipped France.
- He used to get, oh, perhaps twenty on the farm, and us boys had to feed'em.
- And the devils used to bite us! You know, when we put the grub into'em, they'd grab for their food - bread and milk they used to have - and they used to grab your hand, if you wadn't careful.
- So my brother used to take an old rope, up the other side of the hutch and shake it like that, and they used to run over there, while I put the food in.
- And eh, that's the way we used to do it, and then when he got about twenty, this chap he used to - well, he lived at West Well, The Wheel, the pub.
- You know it?
- And he used to take'em to France.
- And they used to turn'em down wild out there for to destroy the vermin, in the forests.
- [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- And father had that job, and then he took a contract with G. Webb and Company, poulterers, at Canterbury, to supply'em with so many head of poultry a week.
- And us boys used to go round the farms, and he used to give us sovereigns; and always golden sovereigns it was, and silver; and go round, he used tell us what to give for these chicken and old hens.
- The old hens he used to send to London; we used to put'em on rail, and the chicken we used to take to Webb's, at Canterbury, poultry shop.
- He'd take anything up to two hundred a week.
- [INTERVIEWER] How did you used to get about the countryside?
- Well, you'd ride the pony and cart.



- 0038 [INTERVIEWER] *Even as a kid?* [INTERVIEWER] *Even as a kid?*
- 0039 *We used to keep two ponies, Father did, and he got a four-wheel van and a two-wheel cart.* *We used to keep two ponies, father did, and he got a four-wheel van and a two-wheel cart.*
- 0040 *And we got a pig cart, with a little tiny hole in the back, so as, when you bought small pigs, you whip'em through the hole, see, if you put your tailboard down, while you put one in, one would jump out, wouldn't it?* *And we got a pig cart, with a little tiny hole in the back, so as, when you bought small pigs, you whip'em through the hole, see, if you put your tailboard down, while you put one in, one would jump out, wouldn't it?*
- 0041 *So these, it was made like that.* *So these, it was made like that.*
- 0042 *That you'd just open it and put your pig in, see – he had net over the top, so he couldn't get out.* *That you'd just open it and put your pig in, see – he had net over the top, so he couldn't get out.*
- 0043 *And eh, I, well, as I was saying, at twelve years old, the first job he gave me was: go down to Court's, at Fisher Street – you know where that is?* *And eh, I, well, as I was saying, at twelve years old, the first job he gave me was: go down to Court's, at Fisher Street – you know where that is?*
- 0044 *Just out here, Jack Court's – and pick up twelve pigs, little pigs, and take to Ashford Market.* *Just out here, Jack Court's – and pick up twelve pigs, little pigs, and take to Ashford Market.*
- 0045 *That was the first job I done, with a pony.* *That was the first job I done, with a pony.*
- 0046 *And I took the van down there, and I collected these pigs.* *And I took the van down there, and I collected these pigs.*
- 0047 *He said, take'em to Ashford Market, and put'em in Haynes's auction.* *He said, take'em to Ashford Market, and put'em in Haynes's auction.*
- 0048 *I'll be down there, I got to go to Stalisfield for some calves.* *I'll be down there, I got to go to Stalisfield for some calves.*
- 0049 *So, as I was going in Ashford Market – I'd been with him dozens of times like before I done work, I knew the way and all – as I was going in the market, some man come up to me, he says, Where you gonna take those pigs, boy?* *So, as I was going in Ashford Market – I'd been with him dozens of times like before I done work, I knew the way and all – as I was going in the market, some man come up to me, he says, Where you gonna take those pigs, boy?*
- 0050 *I said, in the market, and he said, whose auction?* *I said, in the market, and he said, whose auction?*

## 2.2 Utterances 0051–0100

- 0051 *I says, Ford Thorps.* *I says, Ford Thorps.*
- 0052 *Go and put them in mine, he says, here's threepence.* *Go and put them in mine, he says, here's threepence.*
- 0053 *In Haynes's, put them in the first place you come to, he says.* *In Haynes's, put them in the first place you come to, he says.*
- 0054 *So, I took this threepence, and done as I was told, put them in the first place I come to.* *So, I took this threepence, and done as I was told, put them in the first place I come to.*
- 0055 *Well, my father was – I put the pony away, he always used to have two st– two stables up at Merrill's, eh Me– Merrill's yard; he used to hire'em every Tues– every Tuesday the year they reserved'em for him, see.* *Well, I put the pony away, he always used to have two stables up at Merrill's yard; he used to hire'em every Tuesday the year they reserved'em for him, see.*
- 0056 *And I put the pony out there, walked back down the b– Bank Street to the market, and my father was in there.* *And I put the pony out there, walked back down the Bank Street to the market, and my father was in there.*

- 0057 *He says, I can't find those pigs.* He says, I can't find those pigs.
- 0058 *Says, where are they?* Says, where are they?
- 0059 *I said, here they are.* I said, here they are.
- 0060 *And I showed'im.* And I showed'im.
- 0061 *He's, didn't I tell you to put them in Ford Thorps?* He's, didn't I tell you to put them in Ford Thorps?
- 0062 *I said, Well, some bloke give me threepence to put them in there, he said, Well, that's Mr Haynes.* I said, Well, some bloke give me threepence to put them in there, he said, Well, that's Mr Haynes.
- 0063 *And he boxed my ears, and he said, now shift'em!* And he boxed my ears, and he said, now shift'em!
- 0064 *That was the first experience of going to Ashford Market, and I told that to Mr Haynes not more than six months ago – his grandson.* That was the first experience of going to Ashford Market, and I told that to Mr Haynes not more than six months ago – his grandson.
- 0065 *Yeah.* Yeah.
- 0066 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm. What, was there rivalry between these?* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm. What, was there rivalry between these?
- 0067 *Heh?* Heh?
- 0068 *[INTERVIEWER] Was there rivalry between Haynes?* [INTERVIEWER] Was there rivalry between Haynes?
- 0069 *Oh, yes, yes.* Oh, yes, yes.
- 0070 *Opposite to one another, see.* Opposite to one another, see.
- 0071 *Yeah.* Yeah.
- 0072 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0073 *And anyway, I had to, well, 'course, I got these twelve pigs to shift, and Ford Thorps sent a man up to help me do it, see.* And anyway, I had to, well, 'course, I got these twelve pigs to shift, and Ford Thorps sent a man up to help me do it, see.
- 0074 *Father wouldn't help me, you know.* Father wouldn't help me, you know.
- 0075 *He said, no, shift'em.* He said, no, shift'em.
- 0076 *And you'll earn that threepence, he says.* And you'll earn that threepence, he says.
- 0077 *And that's the way I started work.* And that's the way I started work.
- 0078 *And gradually, we got into a way of riding these ponies and, all the– wicked, you'd never believe what horses can do, if they're not broken properly.* And gradually, we got into a way of riding these ponies and you'd never believe what horses can do, if they're not broken properly.
- 0079 *If they're not broken properly, when they're young.* If they're not broken properly, when they're young.
- 0080 *We've had'em.* We've had'em.
- 0081 *I, he, he come home with a cob one day, that was a beautiful-looking thing.* He come home with a cob one day, that was a beautiful-looking thing.
- 0082 *I was about fifteen.* I was about fifteen.
- 0083 *And he says, Put tha' pony in, he says, and – In the cart, and let's try him, he says, I want that for Tom Smith at Faversham, if it suits him.* And he says, Put tha' pony in, he says, In the cart, and let's try him, he says, I want that for Tom Smith at Faversham, if it suits him.
- 0084 *And eh, so I put this pony in the cart.* And so I put this pony in the cart.
- 0085 *Hadn't got out the gate, I said, this is a napper.* Hadn't got out the gate, I said, this is a napper.
- 0086 *He says, you think so?, I says, I can see it is.* He says, you think so?, I says, I can see it is.
- 0087 *I looked at his old ears.* I looked at his old ears.
- 0088 *And I was a– only about fifteen to sixteen.* And I was only about fifteen to sixteen.
- 0089 *You could see his ears coming back – when a* You could see his ears coming back – when a

- horse lays his ears back, you know he means business.
- 0090 *He's up to some trick.*
- 0091 *And he got out in the road, stopped dead, Father well he was – and he wouldn't go no further, you know.*
- 0092 *And I can see my father now; he always had a ash stick, crooked ash stick; he's left-handed – and he stood up in the – alongside the – alongside of the eh eh van, and he hit that horse – pony up the ribs as hard as he could hit him with his stick, and the pony jumped, and the thirlpin of the van snapped, we dropped in the road, and the pony went up the road, and I never, oh I never done so much laughing in my life.*
- 0093 [INTERVIEWER] *How did you get him back?*
- 0094 *Oh, caught him, well, we went after him, caught him.*
- 0095 *Got out, put another pony in the cart, and went and fetched him.*
- 0096 [INTERVIEWER] *Whose job was it to break these horses then?*
- 0097 *Well, wherever w–, we didn't know who broke them; we bought them – they warranted them, see, they – they was all rogues, horse dealers were all rogues.*
- 0098 *They'd warrant it; they, long as they got them sovereigns and got rid of their horse, they was landed.*
- 0099 *Wadn't no law.*
- 0100 *See, you couldn't take a man to court for that job, not them days.*
- horse lays his ears back, you know he means business.  
He's up to some trick.  
And he got out in the road, stopped dead, and he wouldn't go no further, you know.  
And I can see my father now; he always had a ash stick, crooked ash stick; he's left-handed – and he stood up in the – alongside the – alongside of the eh eh van, and he hit that horse – pony up the ribs as hard as he could hit him with his stick, and the pony jumped, and the thirlpin of the van snapped, we dropped in the road, and the pony went up the road, and I never, oh I never done so much laughing in my life.  
[INTERVIEWER] How did you get him back?  
Oh, caught him, well, we went after him, caught him.  
Got out, put another pony in the cart, and went and fetched him.  
[INTERVIEWER] Whose job was it to break these horses then?  
Well, we didn't know who broke them; we bought them – they warranted them, see, they was all rogues, horse dealers were all rogues.  
They'd warrant it; they, long as they got them sovereigns and got rid of their horse, they was landed.  
Wadn't no law.  
See, you couldn't take a man to court for that job, not them days.

### 2.3 Utterances 0101–0150

- 0101 *Eh, that was a tricky job.*
- 0102 [INTERVIEWER] *What sort of places did he, did he buy from then?*
- 0103 *Ooh, farms or dealers or anybody.*
- 0104 *Dealers, most of'em.*
- 0105 *We had a lot of horses out of London, what was– they break their horses in London.*
- 0106 *They only last in London two year, you know, on – them days.*
- 0107 *This's slippery, you know, and smooth, and then got, they used to put two ton behind one big horse, you know.*
- 0108 *Didn't want no pulling, only starting and stopping, you see.*
- 0109 *And it took it so much out of the horse's legs, the horse's front legs used to go over like that*
- Eh, that was a tricky job.  
[INTERVIEWER] What sort of places did he, did he buy from then?  
Ooh, farms or dealers or anybody.  
Dealers, most of'em.  
We had a lot of horses out of London, they break their horses in London.  
They only last in London two year, you know, on them days.  
This's slippery, you know, and smooth, and then got, they used to put two ton behind one big horse, you know.  
Didn't want no pulling, only starting and stopping, you see.  
And it took it so much out of the horse's legs, the horse's front legs used to go over like that

- bent.
- 0110 *Then they, we used to buy them, they used to come back on the farms, and they used to recover.*
- 0111 *'Cause they were only six, seven year old, you see.*
- 0112 *Then we used to get'em used to farmwork and then sell them to the farmers round about.*
- 0113 [INTERVIEWER] *How did you bring them down from London?*
- 0114 *Huh?*
- 0115 [INTERVIEWER] *Di- di- did-*
- 0116 *Walk'em!*
- 0117 [INTERVIEWER] *All the way?*
- 0118 *How, how other could you bring them?*
- 0119 *No, all – there were chaps up there used ehr- to bring them down, at the mart, and they used to say, where you wanna go to?*
- 0120 *And we used tell'em, Close Faversham.*
- 0121 *And, oh, I know that, and perhaps he'd bring about four, down, see?*
- 0122 *Em- pe- for other buyer – perhaps we'd buy two, and another farmer b- buy one; they used to come down together; perhaps two or three of them used to come down and, with about a dozen old horses, out of London; stop at every pub, time they got down here, they was all pretty near boozed.*
- 0123 *Yeah.*
- 0124 [INTERVIEWER] *Couldn't they bring them on the train?*
- 0125 *No.*
- 0126 *They couldn't have them on a train; be like the donkey – gypsy of the – what's the name, donkey, wouldn't it?*
- 0127 *I say it'd be like the gypsy's donkey, wouldn't it?*
- 0128 [INTERVIEWER] *What's that? Gypsy's?*
- 0129 *Donkey.*
- 0130 *Two old gypsies bought a – got a donkey up in Lon-, bought a donkey in London, you know, or a, in a town somewhere, and it – they told us that it was true.*
- 0131 *And one got the guard, in out the guard's van to go and have a drink with him, and he whipped the donkey in the guard's van to get it – get him down on the train, you see.*
- 0132 *And old guard come back, and he tied him on the back.*
- 0133 *And he said, I bet old Jamie's legging it now.*
- 0134 *And the old train was coming in.*
- bent.
- Then they, we used to buy them, they used to come back on the farms, and they used to recover.
- 'Cause they were only six, seven year old, you see.
- Then we used to get'em used to farmwork and then sell them to the farmers round about.
- [INTERVIEWER] How did you bring them down from London?
- Huh?
- [INTERVIEWER] Did-
- Walk'em!
- [INTERVIEWER] All the way?
- How other could you bring them?
- No, there were chaps up there used to bring them down, at the mart, and they used to say, where you wanna go to?
- And we used tell'em, Close Faversham.
- And, oh, I know that, and perhaps he'd bring about four, down, see?
- Perhaps we'd buy two, and another farmer would buy one; they used to come down together; perhaps two or three of them used to come down and, with about a dozen old horses, out of London; stop at every pub, time they got down here, they was all pretty near boozed.
- Yeah.
- [INTERVIEWER] Couldn't they bring them on the train?
- No.
- They couldn't have them on a train; be like the donkey, what's the name, donkey, wouldn't it?
- I say it'd be like the gypsy's donkey, wouldn't it?
- [INTERVIEWER] What's that? Gypsy's?
- Donkey.
- Two old gypsies bought a donkey in London, you know, or in a town somewhere, and they told us that it was true.
- And one got the guard, in out the guard's van to go and have a drink with him, and he whipped the donkey in the guard's van to get him down on the train, you see.
- And old guard come back, and he tied him on the back.
- And he said, I bet old Jamie's legging it now.
- And the old train was coming in.

- 0135 *Yeah.* Yeah.
- 0136 *Oh, we've had some fun.* Oh, we've had some fun.
- 0137 *We made fun of our life.* We made fun of our life.
- 0138 *We enjoyed my life anyway.* We enjoyed my life anyway.
- 0139 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0140 *If I didn't work so hard, I'd enjoyed, I'd – enjoyed it till Father took more ground.* If I didn't work so hard, I'd enjoyed, I'd enjoyed it till father took more ground.
- 0141 *And then took me, put me in, in control.* And then put me in in control.
- 0142 *He, he got too big a business to do anything on the farm, and he, and he said, well, you'll have to look after the farm now, and you can look after the horses and that when I come home.* He got too big a business to do anything on the farm, and he said, well, you'll have to look after the farm now, and you can look after the horses and that when I come home.
- 0143 *And I was all alone on thirty acres.* And I was all alone on thirty acres.
- 0144 *[INTERVIEWER] How old were you then?* [INTERVIEWER] How old were you then?
- 0145 *Uhm, sixteen; fifteen, sixteen.* Uhm, sixteen; fifteen, sixteen.
- 0146 *[INTERVIEWER] It was, it was actually a farm he had at Molash, was it?* [INTERVIEWER] It was, it was actually a farm he had at Molash, was it?
- 0147 *Hhm?* Hhm?
- 0148 *[INTERVIEWER] It was actually a farm he had?* [INTERVIEWER] It was actually a farm he had?
- 0149 *Yeah, he bought it. [CROSSTALK]* Yeah, he bought it. [CROSSTALK]
- 0150 *He bought it off the eh, when they sold the outlying farms, from eh Eastwell Park Estate.* He bought it off the eh, when they sold the outlying farms, from Eastwell Park Estate.

## 2.4 Utterances 0151–0200

- 0151 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0152 *Lord Grand.* Lord Grand.
- 0153 *[INTERVIEWER] This would be about, eighteen-nineties?* [INTERVIEWER] This would be about, eighteen-nineties?
- 0154 *Oohh.* Oohh.
- 0155 *[INTERVIEWER] How old were you?* [INTERVIEWER] How old were you?
- 0156 *Hhm?* Hhm?
- 0157 *[INTERVIEWER] How old were you, for–* [INTERVIEWER] How old were you, for–
- 0158 *Well, it was, I was about fifteen.* Well, I was about fifteen.
- 0159 *See?* See?
- 0160 *[INTERVIEWER] What had he had for his horse premises before? You know.* [INTERVIEWER] What had he had for his horse premises before? You know.
- 0161 *Hhm?* Hhm?
- 0162 *[INTERVIEWER] What had he, what'd he started off as, as a horse buyer?* [INTERVIEWER] What'd he started off as a horse buyer?
- 0163 *Oh, he, he had these little m– ponies in the other place, over the road; we had two places here.* Oh, he had these little ponies in the other place, over the road; we had two places here.
- 0164 *And he, the house we come in first, we didn't stop long.* And the house we come in first, we didn't stop long.
- 0165 *Wadn't big, it was only about acre of ground, and then we bought this farm were up for sale, and we went over there – bought that.* Wadn't big, it was only about acre of ground, and then we bought this farm were up for sale, and we went over there – bought that.
- 0166 *[INTERVIEWER] Where did he get the money* [INTERVIEWER] Where did he get the money

- 0167 *from, if he'd only been a, a shepherd? Did he—  
Where did they get it?*
- 0168 *Saved it.*
- 0169 *Mother worked in, eh— worked hard.*
- 0170 *And we all worked.*
- 0171 *And you didn't spend threepence, where  
tuppence would do, you know.*
- 0172 *Well, what's your farm cost?*
- 0173 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.*
- 0174 *Three cottages, and thirty-one acres – five-  
hundred pound.*
- 0175 *How was that then?*
- 0176 *Three cottages.*
- 0177 *Oh, I think the bank or, somebody helped mi  
dad with the money.*
- 0178 *Mother did, I know, Mother was very thrifty.*
- 0179 *She'd got quite a bit of money, and just like  
my wife: don't let... [UNINTELLIGIBLE]*
- 0180 *He's just the same.*
- 0181 *She's just the same.*
- 0182 *Put your foot on that.*
- 0183 *[INTERVIEWER] How did your father start  
off dealing? Where did he get the contacts?  
Do you know that?*
- 0184 *In a pub.*
- 0185 *All the business was done in pubs.*
- 0186 *They was open all day, you know.*
- 0187 *It was never closed.*
- 0188 *Six o'clock, you go in the pub at six o'clock  
and get some beer, and you go in there at  
twelve o'clock and get some beer; nobody said  
nothing about it.*
- 0189 *And we'd go on a farm, and perhaps  
somebody s— like the grapevine would come to  
my father that John Norman had got a pony  
for sale.*
- 0190 *My father'd slip up, get a pony in, go off and  
have a look at this pony.*
- 0191 *Got a pony for sale, John?*
- 0192 *He said, yep.*
- 0193 *He says, have a look at him, try him.*
- 0194 *Warrant him?*
- 0195 *Yeah.*
- 0196 *Every way?*
- 0197 *If Father knowed the man, he'd know his  
warranty was good.*
- 0198 *If he, he'd know if it wadn't, too.*
- 0199 *Well, put him in, let's try him.*
- 0200 *So they'd put this pony in the harness, try him,  
drive him up and down the road.*
- from, if he'd only been a, a shepherd? Did he—  
Where did they get it?  
Saved it.  
Mother worked hard.  
And we all worked.  
And you didn't spend threepence, where tup-  
pence would do, you know.  
Well, what's your farm cost?  
[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.  
Three cottages, and thirty-one acres – five-  
hundred pound.  
How was that then?  
Three cottages.  
Oh, I think the bank or, somebody helped mi  
dad with the money.  
Mother did, I know, mother was very thrifty.  
She'd got quite a bit of money, and just like my  
wife: don't let... [UNINTELLIGIBLE]  
He's just the same.  
She's just the same.  
Put your foot on that.  
[INTERVIEWER] How did your father start off  
dealing? Where did he get the contacts? Do you  
know that?  
In a pub.  
All the business was done in pubs.  
They was open all day, you know.  
It was never closed.  
Six o'clock, you go in the pub at six o'clock and  
get some beer, and you go in there at twelve  
o'clock and get some beer; nobody said nothing  
about it.  
And we'd go on a farm, and perhaps somebody  
like the grapevine would come to my father that  
John Norman had got a pony for sale.  
My father'd slip up, get a pony in, go off and have  
a look at this pony.  
Got a pony for sale, John?  
He said, yep.  
He says, have a look at him, try him.  
Warrant him?  
Yeah.  
Every way?  
If father knowed the man, he'd know his war-  
ranty was good.  
If he'd know if it wadn't, too.  
Well, put him in, let's try him.  
So they'd put this pony in the harness, try him,  
drive him up and down the road.

## 2.5 Utterances 0201–0250

- |      |   |  |
|------|---|--|
| 0201 | <i>And my father'd have all manners of tricks.</i>  | And my father'd have all manners of tricks.  |
| 0202 | <i>When he g-, as he says, Drive him by me, he whip a white handkerchief out and shake it; and if the pony didn't take notice, he wadn't a shyer.</i>                         | As he says, Drive him by me, he whip a white handkerchief out and shake it; and if the pony didn't take notice, he wadn't a shyer.                           |
| 0203 | <i>See?</i>   | See?   |
| 0204 | <i>And, eh, he said, drive him by his farm – his house, where he'd stopped.</i>   | And, eh, he said, drive him by his farm – his house, where he'd stopped.   |
| 0205 | <i>Now this, in nine horses out of ten, if you'd try to drive them by where they st-, their home was, where they'd been, they'd pull in, you know, try to go in the yard.</i> | Now this, in nine horses out of ten, if you'd try to drive them by where their home was, where they'd been, they'd pull in, you know, try to go in the yard. |
| 0206 | <i>And eh, but if you just touch'em that side with the whip gently – had a long whip, always had a whip – just touch'em that side, they go straight on.</i>                   | And eh, but if you just touch'em that side with the whip gently – had a long whip, always had a whip – just touch'em that side, they go straight on.         |
| 0207 | <i>They knowed.</i>   | They knowed.   |
| 0208 | <i>If they didn't, they'd have it slashed up their ribs quick.</i>  | If they didn't, they'd have it slashed up their ribs quick.  |
| 0209 | <i>And the horses were very sensitive.</i>  | And the horses were very sensitive.  |
| 0210 | <i>My father then, he, he bought a waggonette.</i>  | My father then, he bought a waggonette.  |
| 0211 | <i>You know what that is?</i>   | You know what that is?   |
| 0212 | <i>A four-wheeled trap for taking people to station.</i>  | A four-wheeled trap for taking people to station.  |
| 0213 | <i>And we had quite a business.</i>   | And we had quite a business.   |
| 0214 | <i>People would ge- the old parson always used to get us to take him, out to some other parson, house to tea and lunch and that.</i>  | The old parson always used to get us to take him, out to some other parson, house to tea and lunch and that.   |
| 0215 | <i>And I, I used to drive him, just dress miself up and drive him there, and perhaps earn ten bob.</i>  | And I used to drive him, just dress miself up and drive him there, and perhaps earn ten bob.   |
| 0216 | <i>We used take people to Chilham Station from Molash for half a crown.</i>   | We used take people to Chilham Station from Molash for half a crown.   |
| 0217 | <i>Take'em down there.</i>  | Take'em down there.  |
| 0218 | <i>Or go and fetch them back for half a crown.</i>  | Or go and fetch them back for half a crown.  |
| 0219 | <i>And gradually we built a business up, and had quite a smart turnout, my father did.</i>  | And gradually we built a business up, and had quite a smart turnout, my father did.  |
| 0220 | <i>And I used to look after that as well when he was gone.</i>  | And I used to look after that as well when he was gone.  |
| 0221 | <i>Well then we used to keep a grey pony – our Jimmy, we used to call him – he was a, a pony we used to use for the weddings.</i>   | Well then we used to keep a grey pony – our Jimmy, we used to call him – he was a pony we used to use for the weddings.                                      |
| 0222 | <i>Take people to rr-, when they got married, see, church.</i>  | Take people to church, when they got married, see.   |
| 0223 | <i>If it wasn't only the half a mile, we used take old – the old pony to church.</i>  | If it wasn't only the half a mile, we used take the old pony to church.  |
| 0224 | <i>Hhm.</i>   | Hhm.   |
| 0225 | <i>You know where Molash Church is?</i>   | You know where Molash Church is?   |
| 0226 | <i>[INTERVIEWER] Not quite.</i>   | [INTERVIEWER] Not quite.   |
| 0227 | <i>Oh, I did, I was in the choir for eleven year, at</i>  | Oh, I did, I was in the choir for eleven year, at  |

- Molash Church.  
 0228 *I sang in the choir.*  
 0229 *Pretty near all the boys was – really religious, you know, their parents – there wadn’t the crime there is today.*  
 0230 *Nothing like.*  
 0231 *Well, there wadn’t the population, was there?*  
 0232 *[INTERVIEWER] Could I ask you about the house, horse dealing again? Did you ever go up to London with your father?*  
 0233 *Hhm? No.*  
 0234 *[INTERVIEWER] Did you... You never went?*  
 0235 *No.*  
 0236 *No, I never went, to London, no.*  
 0237 *[INTERVIEWER] Did he ever tell you tales about it?*  
 0238 *We used to eh, they eh, we used to have a, in April, I think it was in April every year, the eh yeomanry.*  
 0239 *You’ve heard of the yeomanry, have you?*  
 0240 *They used to, the farmers’ sons, used to hire a horse off Father, for to ride in the yeomanry.*  
 0241 *They had to go up for a fortnight’s training, see.*  
 0242 *So Father used to get quite three four of these horses about, and buy them purpose for the job.*  
 0243 *Charge’em five pound for a fortnight.*  
 0244 *’at was a lot of money.*  
 0245 *But, perhaps the horse wasn’t much good time they done with it.*  
 0246 *And eh, me and my brother had to make sure these horses would, would take the saddle, see, there’re some horses didn’t like people on their backs, you see; never had nobody on their back.*  
 0247 *And Father used to put saddle on’em, and, Go on up there you go, and bunt us up on’em, and off we used to go – sometimes we fell off, sometimes we went off at a gallop and didn’t know how to stop and had all manner of capers.*  
 0248 *Hhm.*  
 0249 *Anyway, I was riding one one day – Father put me up on one.*  
 0250 *He says, walk him down the field, he says, and gallop back.*
- Molash Church.  
 I sang in the choir.  
 Pretty near all the boys was really religious, you know, their parents – there wadn’t the crime there is today.  
 Nothing like.  
 Well, there wadn’t the population, was there?  
 [INTERVIEWER] Could I ask you about the horse dealing again? Did you ever go up to London with your father?  
 Hhm? No.  
 [INTERVIEWER] Did you... You never went?  
 No.  
 No, I never went, to London, no.  
 [INTERVIEWER] Did he ever tell you tales about it?  
 We used to have, in April, I think it was in April every year, the yeomanry.  
 You’ve heard of the yeomanry, have you?  
 They used to, the farmers’ sons, hire a horse off father, for to ride in the yeomanry.  
 They had to go up for a fortnight’s training, see.  
 So father used to get quite three four of these horses about, and buy them purpose for the job.  
 Charge’em five pound for a fortnight.  
 ’at was a lot of money.  
 But, perhaps the horse wasn’t much good time they done with it.  
 And me and my brother had to make sure these horses would take the saddle, see, there’re some horses didn’t like people on their backs, you see; never had nobody on their back.  
 And father used to put saddle on’em, and, Go on up there you go, and bunt us up on’em, and off we used to go – sometimes we fell off, sometimes we went off at a gallop and didn’t know how to stop and had all manner of capers.  
 Hhm.  
 Anyway, I was riding one one day – father put me up on one.  
 He says, walk him down the field, he says, and gallop back.

## 2.6 Utterances 0251–0300

- 0251 *So, I walked him down the field, and he walked quite sure and galloped back, and* *So, I walked him down the field, and he walked quite sure and galloped back, and there was a*



- there was a sheep hurdle in the middle.
- 0252 See?
- 0253 *And the blooming thing went straight for this sheep hurdle and jumped it.*
- 0254 *Did jar, pretty near jarred my inside out when he landed.*
- 0255 *I'll never forget it, I wasn't very old then; I must have been about fifteen.*
- 0256 *And Father says, he'll do.*
- 0257 *And that were just the horse, for the yeomanry, you see.*
- 0258 [INTERVIEWER] *Hhm. Who, who were the people that's hired them up, the...?*
- 0259 *Oh, farmers' sons, yes – Tim Fennel from Faversham, people from the towns.*
- 0260 *Tim Fennel from Faversham knew, he belonged to it, and he tried to get me to–*
- 0261 *Stan Howl he belonged to it.*
- 0262 *He was at Drylands, Molash.*
- 0263 *I used to have to always find him one; he used to find Tim Fennel one.*
- 0264 *Andy Fennel his brother, he used to have one.*
- 0265 *Oh, we used to buy abouts...*
- 0266 *I think we had six, about six customers.*
- 0267 *And they were a year occurrence, you see.*
- 0268 *For several years, I don't know, it finished up when the 'Fourteen War come, didn't it?*
- 0269 *That's when it finished.*
- 0270 [INTERVIEWER] *Did he ever sell horses for things like hunting, or?*
- 0271 *No, the old farmers used to own their own horses, didn't keep the horse.*
- 0272 *Now this place here, they kept a hunter here.*
- 0273 *But it worked on the farm all the year, and then they used to go out hunting, and that's what broke the man, 'cause his son went hunting and got, he was, he's come down from Scotland, this man what had this farm before me; he had it twenty-six years.*
- 0274 *And he told me that he, he'd got three thousand pound, when he come down here, from Scotland, and he says, now, Mr Crown, I haven't got three thousand pence.*
- 0275 *And I've been here twenty-six years.*
- 0276 *And I we– sa–, he says, and I've got nowhere to go.*
- 0277 *I says, well, you can go over in one of my cottages, I says, and stop there as long as you like rent-free.*
- 0278 *And that's where he went and that's where he died.*
- sheep hurdle in the middle.
- See?
- And the blooming thing went straight for this sheep hurdle and jumped it.
- That pretty near jarred my inside out when he landed.
- I'll never forget it, I wasn't very old then; I must have been about fifteen.
- And father says, he'll do.
- And that were just the horse, for the yeomanry, you see.
- [INTERVIEWER] Hhm. Who were the people that's hired them up, the...?
- Oh, farmers' sons, yes – Tim Fennel from Faversham, people from the towns.
- Tim Fennel from Faversham knew, he belonged to it, and he tried to get me to–
- Stan Howl he belonged to it.
- He was at Drylands, Molash.
- I used to have to always find him one; he used to find Tim Fennel one.
- Andy Fennel his brother, he used to have one.
- Oh, we used to buy abouts...
- I think we had six, about six customers.
- And they were a year occurrence, you see.
- For several years, I don't know, it finished up when the 'Fourteen War come, didn't it?
- That's when it finished.
- [INTERVIEWER] Did he ever sell horses for things like hunting, or?
- No, the old farmers used to own their own horses, didn't keep the horse.
- Now this place here, they kept a hunter here.
- But it worked on the farm all the year, and then they used to go out hunting, and that's what broke the man, 'cause his son went hunting and got, he's come down from Scotland, this man what had this farm before me; he had it twenty-six years.
- And he told me that he'd got three thousand pound, when he come down here, from Scotland, and he says, now, Mr Crown, I haven't got three thousand pence.
- And I've been here twenty-six years.
- And he says, and I've got nowhere to go.
- I says, well, you can go over in one of my cottages, I says, and stop there as long as you like rent-free.
- And that's where he went and that's where he died.

- 0279 *'Cause we wanted him out the house to get the house done up, you see, to repair the house – it was in an awful state.* 'Cause we wanted him out the house to get the house done up, you see, to repair the house – it was in an awful state.
- 0280 *I planted all these hedges.* I planted all these hedges.
- 0281 *I planted that orchard.* I planted that orchard.
- 0282 *This house just stood in a meadow, and the cattle and sheep used to lay in the porch, where you come through.* This house just stood in a meadow, and the cattle and sheep used to lay in the porch, where you come through.
- 0283 *And I laid the lawns and done it all.* And I laid the lawns and done it all.
- 0284 *I never asked Lord Sourstone for a penny.* I never asked Lord Sourstone for a penny.
- 0285 *[INTERVIEWER] How come he'd, he'd eh done so badly?* [INTERVIEWER] How come he'd done so badly?
- 0286 *Hhm?* Hhm?
- 0287 *[INTERVIEWER] How'd, how come he'd done so badly?* [INTERVIEWER] How come he'd done so badly?
- 0288 *He?* He?
- 0289 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm. Did he have the...* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm. Did he have the...
- 0290 *His son started hunting.* His son started hunting.
- 0291 *And then it was wine and women.* And then it was wine and women.
- 0292 *And he kept a hunter here, and he, he would do– his wife, his son's wife was a better man than ever he was – she'd work.* And he kept a hunter here, and his son's wife was a better man than ever he was – she'd work.
- 0293 *But Haggary – that was the owner of the farm, the tenant of the farm – he was, what shall I say – slow, you know.* But Haggary – that was the owner of the farm, the tenant of the farm – he was, what shall I say – slow, you know.
- 0294 *He was honest, straight man, but he'd got no gumption of how to do a job.* He was honest, straight man, but he'd got no gumption of how to do a job.
- 0295 *See?* See?
- 0296 *He wouldn't, I've, he, there was a little box there, when I come here first, with the eh, with my eh valuer, and not – it, that box struck me comical.* He wouldn't, there was a little box there, when I come here first, with my valuer, and that box struck me comical.
- 0297 *I sit there at the table.* I sit there at the table.
- 0298 *I said, Mr Haggary, what's that little box for up there?* I said, Mr Haggary, what's that little box for up there?
- 0299 *He says – he's Scotch – he says, that, Mr Crown, is where I keep mi guid book – his bible.* He says – he's Scotch – he says, that, Mr Crown, is where I keep mi guid book – his bible.
- 0300 *And so he kept his bible in that little box.* And so he kept his bible in that little box.

## 2.7 Utterances 0301–0334

- 0301 *I take it down every night, he says, and read a chapter.* I take it down every night, he says, and read a chapter.
- 0302 *Ha.* Ha.
- 0303 *Now he's the sort of man that would rather, he wouldn't miss going to church, if the old cow was calving.* Now he's the sort of man that would rather, he wouldn't miss going to church, if the old cow was calving.
- 0304 *Well you can't farm that ways.* Well you can't farm that ways.
- 0305 *You see the cow's alright, then go to church afterwards.* You see the cow's alright, then go to church afterwards.

- 0306 *And if she wadn't alright, you'd go pray for your sins, couldn't you.* And if she wadn't alright, you'd go pray for your sins, couldn't you.
- 0307 *And it was just the same the other farm I took, before this.* And it was just the same the other farm I took, before this.
- 0308 *He was a chapel man; he was bankrupt.* He was a chapel man; he was bankrupt.
- 0309 *And they let me have that farm three years rent-free, for to put it in order.* And they let me have that farm three years rent-free, for to put it in order.
- 0310 *As soon as I'd got it in tip-top condition they charged me top rent for it.* As soon as I'd got it in tip-top condition they charged me top rent for it.
- 0311 *That's how they did this.* That's how they did this.
- 0312 *I offered them a hundred eighty pound a year for this farm, when I come here, and now we're paying over two thousand, a year.* I offered them a hundred eighty pound a year for this farm, when I come here, and now we're paying over two thousand, a year.
- 0313 *Huh?* Huh?
- 0314 *That's hardly fair, you know, after you'd done all that, is it?* That's hardly fair, you know, after you'd done all that, is it?
- 0315 *I told'em so.* I told'em so.
- 0316 *They ain't kept up their agreements, their verbal agreement; when we were boys and men, my word was mi bond.* They ain't kept up their agreements, their verbal agreement; when we were boys and men, my word was mi bond.
- 0317 *And always has been.* And always has been.
- 0318 *But – it was with the l- tenants before the agents, before this lot, Strutts and Parkers.* It was with the tenants before the agents, before this lot, Strutts and Parkers.
- 0319 *But theirs isn't.* But theirs isn't.
- 0320 *If you ain't got it in writing, they don't take no notice.* If you ain't got it in writing, they don't take no notice.
- 0321 *[INTERVIEWER] Did it always used to be verbal then, all the agreements with between the tenant–* [INTERVIEWER] Did it always used to be verbal then, all the agreements with between the tenant–
- 0322 *Yes, we never used to dream about signing anything, or writing anything, or – five, five out of six of'em couldn't write.* Yes, we never used to dream about signing anything, or writing anything – five out of six of'em couldn't write.
- 0323 *My father, he couldn't read his own name; couldn't write his own name.* My father, he couldn't read his own name; (he) couldn't write his own name.
- 0324 *I can remember when I was, the Boer War was on – that's going back some, innit?* I can remember when I was, the Boer War was on – that's going back some, innit?
- 0325 *My father used to come home from at Canterbury Market, or from town, with a little old paper, he give a penny for, so that I could read out to him what happened in the Boer War.* My father used to come home from at Canterbury Market, or from town, with a little old paper, he give a penny for, so that I could read out to him what happened in the Boer War.
- 0326 *I can remember that as well...* I can remember that as well...
- 0327 *[INTERVIEWER] Did he ever keep any records of his dealings then? Your father?* [INTERVIEWER] Did he ever keep any records of his dealings then? Your father?
- 0328 *My father, never, no – how could he? Only here.* My father, never, no – how could he? Only here.
- 0329 *[INTERVIEWER] In his head.* [INTERVIEWER] In his head.
- 0330 *Yeah.* Yeah.
- 0331 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0332 *That's where I kept mine, until it got so big; then I used to have a Collin's notebook.* That's where I kept mine, until it got so big; then I used to have a Collin's notebook.

0333 *Ooh, that's on here.* Ooh, that's on here.  
 0334 *Oh–* Oh–

### 3 kent02

#### 3.1 Utterances 0001–0050

0001	<i>[INTERVIEWER] Okay. We're on.</i>	[INTERVIEWER] Okay. We're on.
0002	<i>Heh?</i>	Heh?
0003	<i>[INTERVIEWER] We're on now.</i>	[INTERVIEWER] We're on now.
0004	<i>I say, there was a lot of gypsies about the place.</i>	I say, there was a lot of gypsies about the place.
0005	<i>And eh, they used to come around to the back doors, to every cottage and sell these old pegs, made out of hazel twig.</i>	And eh, they used to come around to the back doors, to every cottage and sell these old pegs, made out of hazel twig.
0006	<i>They used to make'em and sell'em sh– about tuppence a dozen, and what the women used to peg their clothes with, you see; you've seen them, ain't you?</i>	They used to make'em and sell'em sh- about tuppence a dozen, and what the women used to peg their clothes with, you see; you've seen them, ain't you?
0007	<i>[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.</i>	[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
0008	<i>Well, they, I had eczema when I was eight, in mi eye, that eye; that's what made that, pulled it one side.</i>	Well, they, I had eczema when I was eight, in mi eye, that eye; that's what made that, pulled it one side.
0009	<i>And eh, the doctor couldn't seem to, give us a lot of ointments and one thing and other, and he couldn't see– seem to do it any good.</i>	And eh, the doctor couldn't seem to, give us a lot of ointments and one thing and other, and he couldn't see, seem to do it any good.
0010	<i>And a old gypsy come to – woman with – door with the pegs.</i>	And a old gypsy come to - woman with - door with the pegs.
0011	<i>What's the matter with the boy?, she says.</i>	What's the matter with the boy?, she says.
0012	<i>Oh, he had eczema in his eye, she said.</i>	Oh, he had eczema in his eye, she said.
0013	<i>Oh, she says, That's not.</i>	Oh, she says, That's not.
0014	<i>She says, Go to the chemist and get some white copperas, and bathe it, she says, twice a day.</i>	She says, Go to the chemist and get some white copperas, and bathe it, she says, twice a day.
0015	<i>And we done that and it was gone in a fortnight.</i>	And we done that and it was gone in a fortnight.
0016	<i>How do you think about that?</i>	How do you think about that?
0017	<i>[INTERVIEWER] Incredible.</i>	[INTERVIEWER] Incredible.
0018	<i>That was when I was eight.</i>	That was when I was eight.
0019	<i>[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.</i>	[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
0020	<i>And I had it all right down the face.</i>	And I had it all right down the face.
0021	<i>Hhm.</i>	Hhm.
0022	<i>[INTERVIEWER] Did people like the gypsies in those days?</i>	[INTERVIEWER] Did people like the gypsies in those days?
0023	<i>Oh, we didn't mind'em.</i>	Oh, we didn't mind'em.
0024	<i>Well, there were some bad gypsies and some good ones there, we had one lot, Charles – name of Charles, used to come and see my dad, and if they'd got a decent pony, they used to bring it and sell it to him.</i>	Well, there were some bad gypsies and some good ones there, we had one lot, Charles - name of Charles, used to come and see my dad, and if they'd got a decent pony, they used to bring it and sell it to him.

- 0025 *I remember they sold him an old grey horse one day, starved of life; he could reall-, he could hardly walk.* I remember they sold him an old grey horse one day, starved of life; he could reall-, he could hardly walk.
- 0026 *And Father says, I don't want that.* And father says, I don't want that.
- 0027 *He says, Give us a fiver for it, Edward, and you can have it.* He says, Give us a fiver for it, Edward, and you can have it.
- 0028 *And so Father gave him a fiver for this horse.* And so father gave him a fiver for this horse.
- 0029 *And eh, we nursed him up, and got him to be in good condition.* And eh, we nursed him up, and got him to be in good condition.
- 0030 *We sold him to the Earl Sourstone to this farm just at - next door to me.* We sold him to the Earl Sourstone to this farm just at - next door to me.
- 0031 *And eh, about three years afterwards, I didn't live here, mind then, mind you; I lived at Molash.* And eh, about three years afterwards, I didn't live here, mind then, mind you; I lived at Molash.
- 0032 *Three years afterwards - what?* Three years afterwards - what?
- 0033 *[INTERVIEWER] What, how old were you then, about?* [INTERVIEWER] What, how old were you then, about?
- 0034 *I was eleven, about eleven or twelve.* I was eleven, about eleven or twelve.
- 0035 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0036 *Father had a letter, from a Ba- man named Barnes, Street End Farm - they still got it, ain't they?* Father had a letter, from a Ba- man named Barnes, Street End Farm - they still got it, ain't they?
- 0037 *Do you know of'em?* Do you know of'em?
- 0038 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0039 *She was going to Germany.* She was going to Germany.
- 0040 *And eh, she wanted Lord Sourstone, the Earl of Sourstone really, except that we always called him Lord, he but he's Earl, really.* And eh, she wanted Lord Sourstone, the Earl of Sourstone really, except that we always called him Lord, he but he's Earl, really.
- 0041 *If he'd have this horse back, 'cause she didn't want to sell him, she wanted eh him to have a good home all his life.* If he'd have this horse back, 'cause she didn't want to sell him, she wanted eh him to have a good home all his life.
- 0042 *And eh, he said, No, I don't want him.* And eh, he said, No, I don't want him.
- 0043 *Says, You send him to Edward Crown.* Says, You send him to Edward Crown.
- 0044 *He saved his life, he said, He'd like to have him.* He saved his life, he said, He'd like to have him.
- 0045 *So eh, sh- sh- she wrote to my father; we went over there, to see her - ponycart, and eh, she said, Now, she says, I'm going to give you that horse on conditions you never sell him; you keep him till he dies, or have him put down.* So eh, sh- sh- she wrote to my father; we went over there, to see her - ponycart, and eh, she said, Now, she says, I'm going to give you that horse on conditions you never sell him; you keep him till he dies, or have him put down.
- 0046 *She says, And you can have his this cart and the harness and everything with him.* She says, And you can have his this cart and the harness and everything with him.
- 0047 *So eh, she told her groom, Put the horse in the cart, and put all the tackle in it, his nosebags and his flynet - you don't know what that is, I suppose.* So eh, she told her groom, Put the horse in the cart, and put all the tackle in it, his nosebags and his flynet - you don't know what that is, I suppose.
- 0048 *A net they used to throw over'em to keep the flies off, and everything was put in his cart, and I brought it home.* A net they used to throw over'em to keep the flies off, and everything was put in his cart, and I brought it home.
- 0049 *And we kept that horse eleven year; he was a beautiful horse.* And we kept that horse eleven year; he was a beautiful horse.

- 0050 *That's the old horse we used to drive the wedding, people to the weddings with, when I got older, you know.* That's the old horse we used to drive the wedding, people to the weddings with, when I got older, you know.

### 3.2 Utterances 0051–0100

- 0051 *Yeah, we kept him eleven years.* Yeah, we kept him eleven years.
- 0052 *And we turned him out, n- when he got too weak to work - too, he was, l- got rid lame, and winter was coming, so Dad said, Don't like doing it, he said, But we've, we have to put old Buller down.* And we turned him out, n- when he got too weak to work - too, he was, l- got rid lame, and winter was coming, so Dad said, Don't like doing it, he said, But we've, we have to put old Buller down.
- 0053 *You called him Buller.* You called him Buller.
- 0054 *After the old man what, eh, in the Boer War, wadn't it?* After the old man what eh in the Boer War, wadn't it?
- 0055 *General Buller, wadn't it?* General Buller, wadn't it?
- 0056 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0057 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0058 *Well, they'd given him the name when we bought him - when we fetched him.* Well, they'd given him the name when we bought him - when we fetched him.
- 0059 *And, I couldn't go see him killed.* And, I couldn't go see him killed.
- 0060 *I, I never went.* I, I never went.
- 0061 *Father went up and took him up the road, in the little paddock we got, and they shot him in there.* Father went up and took him up the road, in the little paddock we got, and they shot him in there.
- 0062 *They hadn't got humane killers then; they had to shoot them, you know.* They hadn't got humane killers then; they had to shoot them, you know.
- 0063 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0064 *They used to shoot them right in the forehead.* They used to shoot them right in the forehead.
- 0065 *[INTERVIEWER] What used to happen to the carcass?* [INTERVIEWER] What used to happen to the carcass?
- 0066 *Oh, that went away for dog meat.* Oh, that went away for dog meat.
- 0067 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0068 *Or else human consumption, who knows?* Or else human consumption, who knows?
- 0069 *Yeah, there was a lot of, lot of meat - horse meat eaten in the 'Fourteen War.* Yeah, there was a lot of, lot of meat - horse meat eaten in the 'Fourteen War.
- 0070 *Any amount of it.* Any amount of it.
- 0071 *So there was in the last war, wadn't there?* So there was in the last war, wadn't there?
- 0072 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0073 *Whale meat.* Whale meat.
- 0074 *Didn't you know that?* Didn't you know that?
- 0075 *Oh, yeah.* Oh, yeah.
- 0076 *A friend of mine - a rich man - said to me and Ned Coleman - that's in the last war, now, I'm going on to - he said, I'm gonna take you boys out and give you a good lunch.* A friend of mine - a rich man - said to me and Ned Coleman - that's in the last war, now, I'm going on to - he said, I'm gonna take you boys out and give you a good lunch.
- 0077 *At a sale, we met him; he used to have some sheep there.* At a sale, we met him; he used to have some sheep there.
- 0078 *And eh, we went to The Bull Hotel at Sittingbourne, to have a good lunch.* And eh, we went to The Bull Hotel at Sittingbourne, to have a good lunch.
- 0079 *All they got was whale meat.* All they got was whale meat.

- 0080 *Old Coleman said, No, I'm not eating that – he's a Scotch chap – he said, No, I'm not eating whale meat.* Old Coleman said, No, I'm not eating that - he's a Scotch chap - he said, No, I'm not eating whale meat.
- 0081 *He says, Have you got nothing out of a tin?* He says, Have you got nothing out of a tin?
- 0082 *Well I think we had bully beef at the finish.* Well I think we had bully beef at the finish.
- 0083 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0084 *[INTERVIEWER] Did you, w- dealing with horses,* [INTERVIEWER] Did you, w- dealing with horses,
- 0085 *Heh?* Heh?
- 0086 *[INTERVIEWER] Dealing with horses all your life, have you got any special remedies or horse medicines that you used on them?* [INTERVIEWER] Dealing with horses all your life, have you got any special remedies or horse medicines that you used on them?
- 0087 *No, no.* No, no.
- 0088 *Only kindness.* Only kindness.
- 0089 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0090 *That's the main thing with horses.* That's the main thing with horses.
- 0091 *They wa- pony'd talk to you if you got – if you had'im long, but we never used to keep'em, long, see, perhaps we only had a horse a week.* They pony'd talk to you if you had'em long, but we never used to keep'em, long, see, perhaps we only had a horse a week.
- 0092 *My father used, I used to be out on the farm to work, with a pair of horses, and he used to come along with a man, and see this horse work, and he used to sell it to him, and we used to take it out, and go home, and he used to take it, pay for it and take it away.* My father used, I used to be out on the farm to work, with a pair of horses, and he used to come along with a man, and see this horse work, and he used to sell it to him, and we used to take it out, and go home, and he used to take it, pay for it and take it away.
- 0093 *It was always paid for golden sovereigns, you know – always paid with golden sovereigns.* It was always paid for golden sovereigns, you know – always paid with golden sovereigns.
- 0094 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0095 *When I used to go round with chicken, buying poultry, I had – Father used to give me about seven or eight sovereigns to go off with, see.* When I used to go round with chicken, buying poultry, I had - father used to give me about seven or eight sovereigns to go off with, see.
- 0096 *And I paid a woman at Challock, right opposite The Halfway House, for some chicken, and I'd got three sovereigns left when I paid her.* And I paid a woman at Challock, right opposite The Halfway House, for some chicken, and I'd got three sovereigns left when I paid her.
- 0097 *And, when I got home, I'd only got two.* And, when I got home, I'd only got two.
- 0098 *Was only a mile.* Was only a mile.
- 0099 *And I said, I must've dropped that, when I paid her, see, when I put it back in mi pocket, these three.* And I said, I must've dropped that, when I paid her, see, when I put it back in mi pocket, these three.
- 0100 *So I, my old neighbour got a pony, colt he was, and he, he asked me – the blacksmith, if I would give him a run, to, you know, take him out, and so I used to drive him out when I wanted.* So I, my old neighbour got a pony, colt he was, and he, he asked me - the blacksmith, if I would give him a run, to, you know, take him out, and so I used to drive him out when I wanted.

### 3.3 Utterances 0101–0150

- 0101 *So, I slipped round to see the old bloke, and I says, Lend us the old cob, for half hour, I want to run to Challock.* So, I slipped round to see the old bloke, and I says, Lend us the old cob, for half hour, I want to run to Challock.

- 0102 *Oh, he was pleased; he put him in the harness and cart and off I went.* Oh, he was pleased; he put him in the harness and cart and off I went.
- 0103 *Oh, this pony could go too.* Oh, this pony could go too.
- 0104 *Up Challock we went, and before I got out the cart I see this sovereign laying on the grass.* Up Challock we went, and before I got out the cart I see this sovereign laying on the grass.
- 0105 *That was something, that was a week's wages, you know.* That was something, that was a week's wages, you know.
- 0106 *I got married on sixteen bob a week.* I got married on sixteen bob a week.
- 0107 *[INTERVIEWER] When was that?* [INTERVIEWER] When was that?
- 0108 *Nineteen twelve.* Nineteen twelve.
- 0109 *[INTERVIEWER] Were you worked – you were still working for your father then, were you?* [INTERVIEWER] Were you worked - you were still working for your father then, were you?
- 0110 *Yeah.* Yeah.
- 0111 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0112 *I worked for him all my life, till I took mi own farm.* I worked for him all my life, till I took mi own farm.
- 0113 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm. Why, what, what did ehm, you know you said, you said last time that you've managed a farm when you were sixteen.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm. Why, what, what did ehm, you know you said, you said last time that you've managed a farm when you were sixteen.
- 0114 *We – I was managing mi father's farm then.* We - I was managing mi father's farm then.
- 0115 *'Cause he, he was never at home; he was always away.* 'Cause he, he was never at home; he was always away.
- 0116 *[INTERVIEWER] How bi-, how, it was thirty acres, was it?* [INTERVIEWER] How bi-, how, it was thirty acres, was it?
- 0117 *Thirty-one acres.* Thirty-one acres.
- 0118 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0119 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0120 *[INTERVIEWER] How many men did he have on it?* [INTERVIEWER] How many men did he have on it?
- 0121 *How many what?* How many what?
- 0122 *[INTERVIEWER] How many men? Just yourself?* [INTERVIEWER] How many men? Just yourself?
- 0123 *Just miself.* Just miself.
- 0124 *I used to, we used to hire for the binder to come and cut the corn; we only had seven acres of arable.* I used to, we used to hire for the binder to come and cut the corn; we only had seven acres of arable.
- 0125 *And eh, our neighbour, he used to come in and cut the corn.* And eh, our neighbour, he used to come in and cut the corn.
- 0126 *See?* See?
- 0127 *And then I used to have to stand it up.* And then I used to have to stand it up.
- 0128 *I used to have to go mow around it in the morning, so the horses didn't trample it down, and the binder went round and cut it, then I had to shock it – we called it shocking it, standing it like that, see – tending a shock.* I used to have to go mow around it in the morning, so the horses didn't trample it down, and the binder went round and cut it, then I had to shock it - we called it shocking it, standing it like that, see - tending a shock.
- 0129 *And then when it got dry, I used to carry it, and I used to go up there with a horse and van miself, and load it, and take it home, pitch it on a stack, and stack it, and I used to do it all.* And then when it got dry, I used to carry it, and I used to go up there with a horse and van miself, and load it, and take it home, pitch it on a stack and stack it, and I used to do it all.



- 0130 *My brother come home.* My brother come home.
- 0131 *He was in the army, he come home for a weekend.* He was in the army, he come home for a weekend.
- 0132 *He says, I'll help you carry those oats.* He says, I'll help you carry those oats.
- 0133 *So, he come and helped me, and we was getting on fine.* So, he come and helped me, and we was getting on fine.
- 0134 *And my father and him couldn't get on at all; they was always flying at one another.* And my father and him couldn't get on at all; they was always flying at one another.
- 0135 *So, my father come along, and he says, You wanna lay them sheaves a bit further out, up this end.* So, my father come along, and he says, You wanna lay them sheaves a bit further out, up this end.
- 0136 *Cause it was, you either you had to lay them true, you see, to stand.* Cause it was, you either you had to lay them true, you see, to stand.
- 0137 *My brother looked over the corner, says, You hook off, we don't, we got on very well without you.* My brother looked over the corner, says, You hook off, we don't, we got on very well without you.
- 0138 *My father turned round and walked away.* My father turned round and walked away.
- 0139 *I'll never forget it.* I'll never forget it.
- 0140 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0141 *But these old gypsies, they used to come, when we moved to Molash.* But these old gypsies, they used to come, f-when we moved to Molash.
- 0142 *And we had a little, little piece of ground we, with a cottage in it, we hired from Chilham Castle.* And we had a little, little piece of ground we, with a cottage in it, we hired from Chilham Castle.
- 0143 *That's Sir Ernest Davies's father, I think he was a, he was an old army man, General or something, General, Capt- Captain Davies that's what it was, and eh, that come natural then, and eh, we gave him a half crown a year for this little piece of land.* That's Sir Ernest Davies's father, I think he was a, he was an old army man, General or something, General, Capt- Captain Davies that's what it was, and eh, that come natural then, and eh, we gave him a half crown a year for this little piece of land.
- 0144 *With a cottage on it, but, you know, uninhabited, it was dropping down.* With a cottage on it, but, you know, uninhabited, it was dropping down.
- 0145 *How he come to th- have that piece of li- little square of land, in, right in the middle of Lord Grand's, I don't know.* How he come to th- have that piece of li- little square of land, in, right in the middle of Lord Grand's, I don't know.
- 0146 *Well with this cottage, I suppose somebody owed him some money, he took it, off'em.* Well with this cottage, I suppose somebody owed him some money, he took it, off'em.
- 0147 *Anyway, we had it for a half crown a year, and we pull-, I pulled the old cottage down miself, and grubbed the foundations out and put it down with grass.* Anyway, we had it for a half crown a year, and we pull-, I pulled the old cottage down miself, and grubbed the foundations out and put it down with grass.
- 0148 *And that was just handy for us 'cause when was summertime when you we - I was working up there with mi horses, I got, well half of a quarter of a mile to walk home, with the horses and back again, and so I used to keep mi old bike out there and put the horses in there to have their dinner on the grass, and bike home, see.* And that was just handy for us 'cause when was summertime when you we - I was working up there with mi horses, I got, well half of a quarter of a mile to walk home, with the horses and back again, and so I used to keep mi old bike out there and put the horses in there to have their dinner on the grass, and bike home, see.
- 0149 *And then bike back and put mi horses, and catch mi horses up and go to work again.* And then bike back and put mi horses, and catch mi horses up and go to work again.
- 0150 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm. Did the gypsies used* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm. Did the gypsies used to

to use that?

use that?

### 3.4 Utterances 0151–0200

- 0151 *And the gypsies used to come in there, and I used to a- they used to d- ask down so ask if they could come there and stop for a day or two, see.* And the gypsies used to come in there, and I used to a- they used to d- ask down so ask if they could come there and stop for a day or two, see.
- 0152 *Especially when the fairs were on.* Especially when the fairs were on.
- 0153 *There was Badlesmere Fair – that’s in May always – Throwley Fair – that’s just up the road – Molash Fair, Challock Fair, all within a month, month or five weeks, them four fairs were.* There was Badlesmere Fair - that’s in May always - Throwley Fair - that’s just up the road - Molash Fair, Challock Fair, all within a month, month or five weeks, them four fairs were.
- 0154 *And my father used to go to Whitstable and get a bushel of whelks.* And my father used to go to Whitstable and get a bushel of whelks.
- 0155 *You know what whelks are?* You know what whelks are?
- 0156 *And then he used to bring’em home, put’em in the copper and boil’em.* And then he used to bring’em home, put’em in the copper and boil’em.
- 0157 *And us kids had to get the whelks out their shells of a night, that night, to take to the fairs, and he used to have a whelk stall, and you’d sell them a penny a plate, about six whelks on a plate.* And us kids had to get the whelks out their shells of a night, that night, to take to the fairs, and he used to have a whelk stall, and you’d sell them a penny a plate, about six whelks on a plate.
- 0158 *Little tiny plates they was, about four inches across’em, three inches, and he used to sell these whelks, and me and my brother used to go to the fair; that was just our jobs going there.* Little tiny plates they was, about four inches across’em, three inches, and he used to sell these whelks, and me and my brother used to go to the fair; that was just our jobs going there.
- 0159 *And Mother, she used to stand there and sell the whelks, while Father, he was always round them dealer boys, having some beer.* And mother, she used to stand there and sell the whelks, while father, he was always round them dealer boys, having some beer.
- 0160 *And then he used to drive home, about, used to get home about eleven, of a night, and what whelks was left, we kids used to eat.* And then he used to drive home, about, used to get home about eleven, of a night, and what whelks was left, we kids used to eat.
- 0161 *If there was any, but very seldom was any left, you know.* If there was any, but very seldom was any left, you know.
- 0162 *Always done that, ev- for years, he did.* Always done that, ev- for years, he did.
- 0163 *[INTERVIEWER] What other things were at the fair?* [INTERVIEWER] What other things were at the fair?
- 0164 *Hhm?* Hhm?
- 0165 *[INTERVIEWER] What other things were there at the fair?* [INTERVIEWER] What other things were there at the fair?
- 0166 *Oh, roundabouts and all manner of shies, coconut shies.* Oh, roundabouts and all manner of shies, coconut shies.
- 0167 *Just the same as the ordinary fairs now.* Just the same as the ordinary fairs now.
- 0168 *’Course, nothing that’s so elaborate; nothing like, but coconut shies.* ’Course, nothing that’s so elaborate; nothing like, but coconut shies.
- 0169 *My brother, he was a dab hand, he, he’d knock coconuts off.* My brother, he was a dab hand, he, he’d knock coconuts off.
- 0170 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0171 *[INTERVIEWER] Were these gypsies’ stands* [INTERVIEWER] Were these gypsies’ stands

- or...?
- 0172 *These gypsies all there with these turns outs, you see.* These gypsies all there with these turns outs, you see.
- 0173 *Old Charles, I don't know what happened to them.* Old Charles, I don't know what happened to them.
- 0174 *They come and see us every year.* They come and see us every year.
- 0175 *I went up there one night – evening, with'em, and I used to go there and they used to tell me all manners of yarns, you know.* I went up there one night - evening, with'em, and I used to go there and they used to tell me all manners of yarns, you know.
- 0176 *Hhm, nice people they were.* Hhm, nice people they were.
- 0177 *And: Come and have some tea.* And: Come and have some tea.
- 0178 *I went in and had some meal with them – what do you think it was?* I went in and had some meal with them - what do you think it was?
- 0179 *Hedgehog!* Hedgehog!
- 0180 *They didn't tell me before ever I'd eat it!* They didn't tell me before ever I'd eat it!
- 0181 *I said, Oh, I says, Do- I thought it was rabbit.* I said, Oh, I says, Do- I thought it was rabbit.
- 0182 *No, That's hedgehogs, he says, Better than rabbit.* No, That's hedgehogs, he says, Better than rabbit.
- 0183 *I says, How do you get the spikes off him?* I says, How do you get the spikes off him?
- 0184 *Oh, We roll him in some clay and bake him, he said, And then take it, it all drops off.* Oh, We roll him in some clay and bake him, he said, And then take it, it all drops off.
- 0185 *Bake him in the clay.* Bake him in the clay.
- 0186 *[INTERVIEWER] Is it good?* [INTERVIEWER] Is it good?
- 0187 *Yeah, it was.* Yeah, it was.
- 0188 *I liked it.* I liked it.
- 0189 *It was the only bloody time ever I did taste it, I liked it then.* It was the only bloody time ever I did taste it, I liked it then.
- 0190 *Of course, when we were young, we would eat anything, wouldn't you?* Of course, when we were young, we would eat anything, wouldn't you?
- 0191 *Them days.* Them days.
- 0192 *But you didn't get a lot of meat, you know.* But you didn't get a lot of meat, you know.
- 0193 *No, we had, used to always have a, a joint of meat Saturdays.* No, we had, used to always have a, a joint of meat Saturdays.
- 0194 *Father used to go to Canterbury, and bring home, he used to stop to the old butcher's as – pretty near sold out, perhaps and then, when they couldn't sell out, he used to buy a big joint, see, about seven or eight pounds, all in, in one piece – all bones and all, you know.* Father used to go to Canterbury, and bring home, he used to stop to the old butcher's as - pretty near sold out, perhaps and then, when they couldn't sell out, he used to buy a big joint, see, about seven or eight pounds, all in, in one piece - all bones and all, you know.
- 0195 *And he used to come home and we used to have a proper fry-up Saturday night.* And he used to come home and we used to have a proper fry-up Saturday night.
- 0196 *And that used to have to last us all the week, with the rabbits – course, there was always get a rabbit when you liked.* And that used to have to last us all the week, with the rabbits - course, there was always get a rabbit when you liked.
- 0197 *Thousands of rabbits was, on our place.* Thousands of rabbits was, on our place.
- 0198 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0199 *And pheasants.* And pheasants.
- 0200 *We never touched the pheasants.* We never touched the pheasants.

### 3.5 Utterances 0201–0250

- 0201 *My father was so; that was the agreement.* My father was so; that was the agreement.
- 0202 *We could have what rabbits we liked; and they were our perks.* We could have what rabbits we liked; and they were our perks.
- 0203 *But never touched the birds.* But never touched the birds.
- 0204 *And they used to come out on our field in dozens, when you put your corn in.* And they used to come out on our field in dozens, when you put your corn in.
- 0205 *It's just the same here, when I come here.* It's just the same here, when I come here.
- 0206 *Today it's the same conditions.* Today it's the same conditions.
- 0207 *I had eighteen in my garden last summer – pheasants, properly ruined my spring greens.* I had eighteen in my garden last summer - pheasants, properly ruined my spring greens.
- 0208 *I sent for the syndicate and told'em, Pretty soon do something about it.* I sent for the syndicate and told'em, Pretty soon do something about it.
- 0209 *[INTERVIEWER] Was there any poaching?* [INTERVIEWER] Was there any poaching?
- 0210 *Poaching, in them days, not now.* Poaching, in them days, not now.
- 0211 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0212 *Oh, everybody would poach or I went poaching when the War was on, 'Fourteen War was on.* Oh, everybody would poach or I went poaching when the War was on, 'Fourteen War was on.
- 0213 *But they couldn't do nothing with me.* But they couldn't do nothing with me.
- 0214 *'Cause I knowed too much about'em.* 'Cause I knowed too much about'em.
- 0215 *He – d– e– the keeper what looked after our place, I happened to see a motorbike and sidecar – the chap lived just up the road here – come up our lane to the field, about eight o'clock.* He - d- e- the keeper what looked after our place, I happened to see a motorbike and sidecar - the chap lived just up the road here - come up our lane to the field, about eight o'clock.
- 0216 *I thought, what the devil's he going up?* I thought, what the devil's he going up?
- 0217 *So, I slipped over the hedge and slipped up to see where he was going, see.* So, I slipped over the hedge and slipped up to see where he was going, see.
- 0218 *See the keeper, with a bag, with a dozen pheasants in it.* See the keeper, with a bag, with a dozen pheasants in it.
- 0219 *And he was holding them there and sold'em to him, and, this chap went off, he lived just up the road here, had a pub, his father did.* And he was holding them there and sold'em to him, and, this chap went off, he lived just up the road here, had a pub, his father did.
- 0220 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0221 *I never said nothing till I got alongside the old keeper one day and he says – I was in the, just in the wood getting a rabbit, you see, yes, and he say, You're trespassing.* I never said nothing till I got alongside the old keeper one day and he says - I was in the, just in the wood getting a rabbit, you see, yes, and he say, You're trespassing.
- 0222 *I says, Oh, I says, I know I'm trespassing, I say, But they, they're getting a bit short.* I says, Oh, I says, I know I'm trespassing, I say, But they, they're getting a bit short.
- 0223 *Because everybody was having rabbits then, 'cause the grub was so short.* Because everybody was having rabbits then, 'cause the grub was so short.
- 0224 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0225 *Oh, yeah, I says, Didn't trespass quite so much as you did when you was unloading them twelve pheasants last Thursday, did I?* Oh, yeah, I says, Didn't trespass quite so much as you did when you was unloading them twelve pheasants last Thursday, did I?
- 0226 *He said, You didn't see me, did you?* He said, You didn't see me, did you?
- 0227 *I says, Yes, I did.* I says, Yes, I did.
- 0228 *Never s– found more fault, I could go where I liked in that wood then.* Never s- found more fault, I could go where I liked in that wood then.

- 0229 *We used to shoot deer down there.* We used to shoot deer down there.
- 0230 *Yeah.* Yeah.
- 0231 *You set snares up with wire, where they used to jump in the field, you see.* You set snares up with wire, where they used to jump in the field, you see.
- 0232 *And eh, I had a good old retriever dog.* And eh, I had a good old retriever dog.
- 0233 *And this was all, I'd be – what would I be then?* And this was all, I'd be - what would I be then?
- 0234 *About seventeen, I suppose, seventeen or eighteen years old.* About seventeen, I suppose, seventeen or eighteen years old.
- 0235 *I used to break these gun dogs.* I used to break these gun dogs.
- 0236 *I was one of the crack shots; I wiped the board at Whitstable.* I was one of the crack shots; I wiped the board at Whitstable.
- 0237 *Won a silver watch and chain, before I was seventeen, but then I lost the silver watch when I went in the army – th- somebody pinched it.* Won a silver watch and chain, before I was seventeen, but then I lost the silver watch when I went in the army - th- somebody pinched it.
- 0238 *So, I was about sixteen, when I won that silver watch and chain.* So, I was about sixteen, when I won that silver watch and chain.
- 0239 *And eh – my father used to take a load of chicken, to Boughton, The King's Head, Boughton.* And eh - my father used to take a load of chicken, to Boughton, The King's Head, Boughton.
- 0240 *You know where that is?* You know where that is?
- 0241 *Do you?* Do you?
- 0242 *And we used to shoot'em off.* And we used to shoot'em off.
- 0243 *He used to s- sell – say, a chicken was worth three bob.* He used to s- sell - say, a chicken was worth three bob.
- 0244 *My father'd have twelve tickets threepence each.* My father'd have twelve tickets threepence each.
- 0245 *That was four bo- eh, four pence each; that was four bob, wadn't it?* That was four bo- eh four pence each; that was four bob, wadn't it?
- 0246 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0247 *See?* See?
- 0248 *And then they used to shoot for it.* And then they used to shoot for it.
- 0249 *Had a dozen of'em, f- or fourteen of'em, as many as he could get.* Had a dozen of'em, f- or fourteen of'em, as many as he could get.
- 0250 *Oh, he, he wouldn't let it go before he got enough money to cover the cost of the chicken, then what he got out of that was profit.* Oh, he, he wouldn't let it go before he got enough money to cover the cost of the chicken, then what he got out of that was profit.

### 3.6 Utterances 0251–0300

- 0251 *And I bou-, he come home one day, with a load of rabbits – were all the tame rabbits.* And I bou-, he come home one day, with a load of rabbits - were all the tame rabbits.
- 0252 *I remember I was – oh, it was when I was about sixteen.* I remember I was - oh, it was when I was about sixteen.
- 0253 *And he said, Here you are, he says, Here's a job for you, you can have them.* And he said, Here you are, he says, Here's a job for you, you can have them.
- 0254 *And he give'em to me, see.* And he give'em to me, see.
- 0255 *Mhm, but I didn't want'em.* Mhm, but I didn't want'em.
- 0256 *I sold'em all, bar one.* I sold'em all, bar one.
- 0257 *And I couldn't sell this one, it was a big old* And I couldn't sell this one, it was a big old black

- black doe.
- 0258 So Dad said, Take that old rabbit down Boughton tomorrow, he said, We will, eh knock that off.
- 0259 I won it back three times.
- 0260 Then I sold it to mi uncle, for half a crown.
- 0261 And eh, one of the toffs down there, he says, You're a pretty good shot, boy.
- 0262 I, Yeah.
- 0263 He says, Come in there – they used to have these swinging targets – he says, Come on, he says, I'll pay for you, Come on along with us, he says.
- 0264 And I beat'em!
- 0265 I had a silver watch and chain.
- 0266 I beat the whole lot, there were twelve, fourteen of'em.
- 0267 There were just as many shots, that you could get in a card when it had swung six times.
- 0268 And it shook quick, you know, it – this chap was swinging it and you had to shoot, and I hit it every time.
- 0269 [INTERVIEWER] Where had you learnt to fire a gun?
- 0270 Hhm?
- 0271 [INTERVIEWER] Where, where had you learnt to, to handle a gun?
- 0272 Oh, I handled a gun since I was twelve.
- 0273 Father ehr, shooting these rabbits, on the farm, see.
- 0274 With mi old muzzle-loading gun, you know.
- 0275 You shoot the old powder in, put a bit of paper in, ram it down, then shoot some shots in and ram your shot hard, and then put your cap on, never put your cap on before you'd that you had pull the trigger back, put the cap on, and you was loaded.
- 0276 Then s-, then you shot, and then you got all that go-through again – it wadn't like it is today.
- 0277 Hhm.
- 0278 [INTERVIEWER] When, when were these ehm shoots held?
- 0279 Hhm?
- 0280 [INTERVIEWER] Were they held – when were these shoots held? Were they a Saturday or week night or something?
- 0281 What eh – Boughton?
- 0282 [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0283 [INTERVIEWER] Yes.
- 0284 Oh, always on the Saturday.
- doe.
- So Dad said, Take that old rabbit down Boughton tomorrow, he said, We will, eh knock that off.
- I won it back three times.
- Then I sold it to mi uncle, for half a crown.
- And eh, one of the toffs down there, he says, You're a pretty good shot, boy.
- I, Yeah.
- He says, Come in there - they used to have these swinging targets - he says, Come on, he says, I'll pay for you, Come on along with us, he says.
- And I beat'em!
- I had a silver watch and chain.
- I beat the whole lot, there were twelve, fourteen of'em.
- There were just as many shots, that you could get in a card when it had swung six times.
- And it shook quick, you know, it - this chap was swinging it and you had to shoot, and I hit it every time.
- [INTERVIEWER] Where had you learnt to fire a gun?
- Hhm?
- [INTERVIEWER] Where, where had you learnt to, to handle a gun?
- Oh, I handled a gun since I was twelve.
- Father ehr, shooting these rabbits, on the farm, see.
- With mi old muzzle-loading gun, you know.
- You shoot the old powder in, put a bit of paper in, ram it down, then shoot some shots in and ram your shot hard, and then put your cap on, never put your cap on before you'd that you had pull the trigger back, put the cap on, and you was loaded.
- Then s-, then you shot, and then you got all that go-through again - it wadn't like it is today.
- Hhm.
- [INTERVIEWER] When, when were these ehm shoots held?
- Hhm?
- [INTERVIEWER] Were they held - when were these shoots held? Were they a Saturday or week night or something?
- What eh - Boughton?
- [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- [INTERVIEWER] Yes.
- Oh, always on the Saturday.

- 0285 *You know, Saturday afternoons.* You know, Saturday afternoons.  
 0286 *Hhm.* Hhm.  
 0287 *I went down there several times with Father.* I went down there several times with Father.  
 0288 *That was about the last time, I suppose, I yes, because Father, he was ill after that.* That was about the last time, I suppose, I yes, because father, he was ill after that.  
 0289 *'s when I come back from the army, he had a cancer in his stomach.* 's when I come back from the army, he had a cancer in his stomach.  
 0290 *That's what killed him.* That's what killed him.  
 0291 *He eh, he used to live here, my father did, in this house.* He eh, he used to live here, my father did, in this house.  
 0292 *He was, ehr, working on the farm, and he used to sleep in the bedroom but he wouldn't ever go in there – not when he was here.* He was ehr working on the farm, and he used to sleep in the bedroom but he wouldn't ever go in there - not when he was here.  
 0293 *He said, I've see enough of that when I was here.* He said, I've see enough of that when I was here.  
 0294 *I'll show it to you before you go away.* I'll show it to you before you go away.  
 0295 *It's got this old king beam up there.* It's got this old king beam up there.  
 0296 *You ever seen one?* You ever seen one?  
 0297 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.  
 0298 *Oh, you don't want to look at that then.* Oh, you don't want to look at that then.  
 0299 *[INTERVIEWER] I'll have a look.* [INTERVIEWER] I'll have a look.  
 0300 *Hhm?* Hhm?

### 3.7 Utterances 0301–0350

- 0301 *[INTERVIEWER] I've only seen the one.* [INTERVIEWER] I've only seen the one.  
 0302 *Yah.* Yah.  
 0303 *[INTERVIEWER] This one's different.* [INTERVIEWER] This one's different.  
 0304 *I'll take you up there.* I'll take you up there.  
 0305 *[INTERVIEWER] What were these fairs, that, eh-* [INTERVIEWER] What were these fairs, that, eh-  
 0306 *Hhm?* Hhm?  
 0307 *[INTERVIEWER] What days were these fairs held on at Badlesmere and?* [INTERVIEWER] What days were these fairs held on at Badlesmere and?  
 0308 *Always in May.* Always in May.  
 0309 *[INTERVIEWER] Always on a Saturday, were they or?* [INTERVIEWER] Always on a Saturday, were they or?  
 0310 *Oh, always Saturday, oh, yes – Saturday afternoons.* Oh, always Saturday, oh, yes - Saturday afternoons.  
 0311 *Had to work seven days a week.* Had to work seven days a week.  
 0312 *The fair was, the kids used to run in the afternoons, and the eh adults never got to a fair much before four o'clock.* The fair was, the kids used to run in the afternoons, and the eh adults never got to a fair much before four o'clock.  
 0313 *See, they had their stock to look after on the farms and all that, but plenty of children there.* See, they had their stock to look after on the farms and all that, but plenty of children there.  
 0314 *But eh, hm!* But eh, hm!  
 0315 *Used to enjoy ourselves at the fair.* Used to enjoy ourselves at the fair.  
 0316 *[INTERVIEWER] Did you ever go to Canterbury Fair or Faversham Carnivals or anything?* [INTERVIEWER] Did you ever go to Canterbury Fair or Faversham Carnivals or anything?

- 0317 No. No.
- 0318 *No, I never went.* No, I never went.
- 0319 *Couldn't afford it.* Couldn't afford it.
- 0320 *We had saved our money – not waste it!* We had saved our money - not waste it!
- 0321 *'f not we should never had money enough to buy out the farm, should we?* 'f not we should never had money enough to buy out the farm, should we?
- 0322 *Did I ever tell you what it cost?* Did I ever tell you what it cost?
- 0323 *I told you nearly five-hundred, didn't I?* I told you nearly five-hundred, didn't I?
- 0324 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0325 *Well, it cost three-fifty.* Well, it cost three-fifty.
- 0326 *I remembered when I got into bed; I thought, I believe I told him that cost five-hundred.* I remembered when I got into bed; I thought, I believe I told him that cost five-hundred.
- 0327 *But it was three-fifty.* But it was three-fifty.
- 0328 *And eh, we hadn't been there above six months, and I was in the field at work, with pair of horses; my father come up, nine o'clock, after post.* And eh, we hadn't been there above six months, and I was in the field at work, with pair of horses; my father come up, nine o'clock, after post.
- 0329 *He says, You got another job now.* He says, You got another job now.
- 0330 *I said, What's that?* I said, What's that?
- 0331 *He says, You gotta go to Wye, to pay the quit rent.* He says, You gotta go to Wye, to pay the quit rent.
- 0332 *You know what a quit rent is?* You know what a quit rent is?
- 0333 *Well, you go to pay the Lord of the Manor so much, that was, we'd hired the farm then, 'fore we bought it.* Well, you go to pay the Lord of the Manor so much, that was, we'd hired the farm then, 'fore we bought it.
- 0334 *And he says, You better take that fresh mare, he says, And you can give her a good trial, he said.* And he says, You better take that fresh mare, he says, And you can give her a good trial, he said.
- 0335 *So, I was off; I's about fifteen, sixteen – sixteen, I reckon I was.* So, I was off; I's about fifteen, sixteen - sixteen, I reckon I was.
- 0336 *And I goes down there and this quit rent was three and six pence.* And I goes down there and this quit rent was three and six pence.
- 0337 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0338 *'Course, Father didn't know nothing about it, 'cause he'd only just bought it, and he couldn't read or write, he didn't know what a quit rent was, and, neither did I.* 'Course, father didn't know nothing about it, 'cause he'd only just bought it, and he couldn't read or write, he didn't know what a quit rent was, and, neither did I.
- 0339 *But anyway, I went down there, to the ... the pub's name was, it was in Charing anyway, we had to go there – in Wye.* But anyway, I went down there, to the ... the pub's name was, it was in Charing anyway, we had to go there - in Wye.
- 0340 *And I got there and I see a man there I knew.* And I got there and I see a man there I knew.
- 0341 *I said, Where do I have to go pay this quit rent?* I said, Where do I have to go pay this quit rent?
- 0342 *Oh, he says, In here.* Oh, he says, In here.
- 0343 *And he took me in there, and it was our, a chap used to come round, for a f- feed firm, you know, a traveller chap.* And he took me in there, and it was our, a chap used to come round, for a f- feed firm, you know, a traveller chap.
- 0344 *He took me in there, and I paid this three and six pence.* He took me in there, and I paid this three and six pence.
- 0345 *I said, Do I have a receipt?* I said, Do I have a receipt?
- 0346 *Ahh, you don't wanna a receipt, he says.* Ahh, you don't wanna a receipt, he says.



- |      |  |   |
|------|--|---|
| 0347 | <i>He says, You ain't going home.</i>            | He says, You ain't going home.            |
| 0348 | <i>I said, I'm going home, I said.</i>           | I said, I'm going home, I said.           |
| 0349 | <i>No, he said, You've got to stop to lunch.</i> | No, he said, You've got to stop to lunch. |
| 0350 | <i>Oh, stop to lunch, he says.</i>               | Oh, stop to lunch, he says.               |

### 3.8 Utterances 0351–0400

- |      |   |  |
|------|---|--|
| 0351 | <i>See, we was a tenant, of Lord Grand and he put a lunch on for all his tenants, see.</i>  | See, we was a tenant, of Lord Grand and he put a lunch on for all his tenants, see.  |
| 0352 | <i>And they had t' pay this three and six quit rent.</i>  | And they had t' pay this three and six quit rent.  |
| 0353 | <i>So, I stopped to lunch, put the horse away, and, wadn't many people there, I was early.</i>  | So, I stopped to lunch, put the horse away, and, wadn't many people there, I was early.  |
| 0354 | <i>And this mare, you had to st- take her out the cart, you had to stand her right up against a wall.</i>   | And this mare, you had to st- take her out the cart, you had to stand her right up against a wall.   |
| 0355 | <i>Because s- in her young days, somebody had took her out and got her harness hooked up on the cart, and frightened her, see.</i>  | Because s- in her young days, somebody had took her out and got her harness hooked up on the cart, and frightened her, see.  |
| 0356 | <i>So, when you took her out, in the open, she dashed out, perhaps 'fore you got all the harness undone.</i>  | So, when you took her out, in the open, she dashed out, perhaps 'fore you got all the harness undone.  |
| 0357 | <i>So, we always used stand her right up against the wall, so she couldn't dash out - dash forward, see, till we got her out, and then pushed the cart back off her.</i>  | So, we always used stand her right up against the wall, so she couldn't dash out - dash forward, see, till we got her out, and then pushed the cart back off her.  |
| 0358 | <i>Hhm, anyway, old Slippery took her; we couldn't send her to a cousin.</i>  | Hhm, anyway, old Slippery took her; we couldn't send her to a cousin.  |
| 0359 | <i>He, she went to Folkestone.</i>  | He, she went to Folkestone.  |
| 0360 | <i>He put her in a four-in-hand, down at Folkestone, run her from Folkestone to Dover.</i>  | He put her in a four-in-hand, down at Folkestone, run her from Folkestone to Dover.  |
| 0361 | <i>He said he'd never had a better horse in his life.</i>   | He said he'd never had a better horse in his life.   |
| 0362 | <i>Hhm.</i>   | Hhm.   |
| 0363 | <i>But she was a devil to take out of harness.</i>  | But she was a devil to take out of harness.  |
| 0364 | <i>And eh, as I say about this quit rent, we went in there, there was about twenty of us, I should think, sit down to a table in this pub, and ohh, dinner was laid out, all cold meat, and salad, bread rolls, and beside each plates was a little green glass, and a bottle of ale, in front of you - pint bottle, mind you, not a half pint: pint - and a glass, this little green glass, like ah!</i> | And eh, as I say about this quit rent, we went in there, there was about twenty of us, I should think, sit down to a table in this pub, and ohh, dinner was laid out, all cold meat, and salad, bread rolls, and beside each plates was a little green glass, and a bottle of ale, in front of you - pint bottle, mind you, not a half pint: pint - and a glass, this little green glass, like ah! |
| 0365 | <i>I looked at this green glass, I'd never seen a little teeny green glass 'fore, and the old bloke come round and shot some wine in it - in this green glass.</i>  | I looked at this green glass, I'd never seen a little teeny green glass 'fore, and the old bloke come round and shot some wine in it - in this green glass.  |
| 0366 | <i>Now, we drink the health of the King - Queen.</i>  | Now, we drink the health of the King - Queen.  |
| 0367 | <i>Q- Queen Elizabeth, wadn't it - Queen - Victoria, wadn't it?</i>   | Q- Queen Elizabeth, wadn't it - Queen - Victoria, wadn't it?   |
| 0368 | <i>[INTERVIEWER] How, well, how old were you?</i>   | [INTERVIEWER] How, well, how old were you?   |

- 0369 *I – sixteen, near there.* I - sixteen, near there.
- 0370 *Or rather st- King Edward, I don't know.* Or rather st- King Edward, I don't know.
- 0371 *[INTERVIEWER] Edward, just about.* [INTERVIEWER] Edward, just about. Edward, I  
*Edward, I think, yeah.* think, yeah.
- 0372 *Hah?* Hah?
- 0373 *[INTERVIEWER] Edward, it would be.* [INTERVIEWER] Edward, it would be.
- 0374 *King King Edward, wouldn't it?* King King Edward, wouldn't it?
- 0375 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0376 *That's it.* That's it.
- 0377 *We had to drink the health of the King, that's it.* We had to drink the health of the King, that's it.
- 0378 *So, we tossed this here, little lot.* So, we tossed this here, little lot.
- 0379 *And he filled them all up again.* And he filled them all up again.
- 0380 *Now we'll drink the health of the Lord of the Manor.* Now we'll drink the health of the Lord of the Manor.
- 0381 *That was Sir what's his name.* That was Sir what's his name.
- 0382 *And: Then we had to drink the health of somebody else.* And: Then we had to drink the health of somebody else.
- 0383 *So we had, say – I know we had three or four we had drink the health of.* So we had, say - I know we had three or four we had drink the health of.
- 0384 *And then we had some beer.* And then we had some beer.
- 0385 *Well, I'd no- never go- been used to spirits of any sort – I whether, what it was, I'd never did know.* Well, I'd no- never go- been used to spirits of any sort - I whether, what it was, I'd never did know.
- 0386 *But this old room was going round and round.* But this old room was going round and round.
- 0387 *And I sit there, and I'd had mi meal, and all of a sudden, the room started going round, you know.* And I sit there, and I'd had mi meal, and all of a sudden, the room started going round, you know.
- 0388 *And I said to a chap, now I said, I'm pretty near boozed.* And I said to a chap, now I said, I'm pretty near boozed.
- 0389 *He says, You look as if you were quite.* He says, You look as if you were quite.
- 0390 *So, Oh, I said, Well, I'm off.* So, Oh, I said, Well, I'm off.
- 0391 *No, Don't go yet, they said.* No, Don't go yet, they said.
- 0392 *I said, No, I'm off.* I said, No, I'm off.
- 0393 *And I got out and when I, when I got out, got out in the air, I properly had it.* And I got out and when I, when I got out, got out in the air, I properly had it.
- 0394 *I staggered about all over the place.* I staggered about all over the place.
- 0395 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0396 *This josseler chap at this pub put mi mare in – she was easy to put in – and I got up and they said I went through Wye as if I 'as mad – full gallop.* This josseler chap at this pub put mi mare in - she was easy to put in - and I got up and they said I went through Wye as if I 'as mad - full gallop.
- 0397 *And when I got home, the mare was l- white with lather, from head to foot.* And when I got home, the mare was l- white with lather, from head to foot.
- 0398 *My father come out and he started swearing, What the hell you been up to with her?* My father come out and he started swearing, What the hell you been up to with her?
- 0399 *I got up in the cart and pitched right out in the, in the yard.* I got up in the cart and pitched right out in the, in the yard.
- 0400 *[UNCLEAR] Dad had to carry me indoors!* [UNCLEAR] Dad had to carry me indoors!

## 3.9 Utterances 0401–0450

- 0401 *I's drunk as hell.* I's drunk as hell.
- 0402 *Yeah.* Yeah.
- 0403 *I never forget.* I never forget.
- 0404 *I thought about that when I was up in bed; I thought to myself, I never told him that.* I thought about that when I was up in bed; I thought to myself, I never told him that.
- 0405 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0406 *[INTERVIEWER] Did you go every year after that?* [INTERVIEWER] Did you go every year after that?
- 0407 *Hey?* Hey?
- 0408 *[INTERVIEWER] Did you go every year afterwards?* [INTERVIEWER] Did you go every year afterwards?
- 0409 *No, I wouldn't go no more.* No, I wouldn't go no more.
- 0410 *Father said, No, They can come fetch their quit rent, they want it; says, You ain't going down there no more.* Father said, No, They can come fetch their quit rent, they want it; says, You ain't going down there no more.
- 0411 *Well, never heard no more about it.* Well, never heard no more about it.
- 0412 *It were just a day's out, that's what it is.* It were just a day's out, that's what it is.
- 0413 *Lord Grand was giving his tenants a day out, you see.* Lord Grand was giving his tenants a day out, you see.
- 0414 *[INTERVIEWER] Was it a good dinner, or can't you remember?* [INTERVIEWER] Was it a good dinner, or can't you remember?
- 0415 *Oh, I don't know, it was cold meat, jolly sure it was.* Oh, I don't know, it was cold meat, jolly sure it was.
- 0416 *Cold beef, I expect.* Cold beef, I expect.
- 0417 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0418 *Yeah. Hm!* Yeah. Hm!
- 0419 *[INTERVIEWER] How old were, were you when you moved to the farm at Molash?* [INTERVIEWER] How old were you when you moved to the farm at Molash?
- 0420 *When what?* When what?
- 0421 *[INTERVIEWER] How old, how old were you when you moved to Molash?* [INTERVIEWER] How old were you when you moved to Molash?
- 0422 *Mo- turn it up-* [UNINTELLIGIBLE]
- 0423 *I was four when I come, we come to one cottage, the first move from Sittingbourne.* I was four when we came to one cottage, the first move from Sittingbourne.
- 0424 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0425 *Then we was there six years, as I was ten, when I went to the other house, in Molash.* Then we were there for six years, as I was ten, when I went to the other house, in Molash.
- 0426 *There was only acre of ground of that, and Father were, hadn't got room to move, you know; he was buying a lot of cobs, and you couldn't turn four or five in one meadow.* There was only a acre of ground of that, and father hadn't got room to move, you know; he was buying a lot of cobs, and you couldn't turn four or five in one meadow.
- 0427 *And then Butcher's farm on the opposite side of the road, that's all, come for let.* And then Butcher's farm on the opposite side of the road came for let.
- 0428 *And Father went down to see the agent - Miller his name was, Bobby Miller - and eh, he'd let it to him.* And father went down to see the agent - Miller his name was, Bobby Miller - and he'd let it to him.
- 0429 *And then we took three acres off Lord - off Sir Wayne Bolton and eh, we was alright, see.* And then we took three acres off Sir Wayne Bolton and we were alright, see.
- 0430 *And that's what we finished up with.* And that's what we finished up with.

- 0431 *And we bought three cottages, and the other land, and they put eleven acres on it; there were twenty-s-, no, nine acres; there was twenty-six, they fixed us up the thirty-one; now there, there was three acres, nothing to do with it – twenty-six and nine, what's that?* And we bought three cottages, and the other land, and they put eleven acres on it; there were nine acres; there was twenty-six, they fixed us up the thirty-one; now there were three acres, with nothing to do with it - twenty-six and nine, what's that?
- 0432 *[INTERVIEWER] Thirty-five.* [INTERVIEWER] Thirty-five.
- 0433 *Oh, then there was sh- sh-* Oh, then there was-
- 0434 *It was thirt- thirty-one altogether; that was including the house.* It was thirty-one altogether; that was including the house.
- 0435 *Oh, no, then we bought two acres of orchard, off Adam, what, back here, lives back here, so as we could get from one field our house to another field without going up the main road.* Oh, no, then we bought two acres of orchard, off Adam, what lives back here, so as we could get from one field our house to another field without going up the main road.
- 0436 *That's why we bought that.* That's why we bought that.
- 0437 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm. What sort of things did you ehr do on the farm, you know, apart from horse dealing and some arable? Anything?* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm. What sort of things did you do on the farm, you know, apart from horse dealing and some arable? Anything?
- 0438 *Well, we used, we used to use our own corn, we used to grow oats, and Father used to keep'em for his horses.* Well, we used to use our own corn, we used to grow oats, and father used to keep'em for his horses.
- 0439 *And hay and that, that's all.* And hay and that's all.
- 0440 *He wouldn't sell anything.* He wouldn't sell anything.
- 0441 *He told me, advised me, when I took a farm, Whatever you do, let all your corn walk away!* He told me, he advised me, when I took a farm, Whatever you do, let all your corn walk away!
- 0442 *You understand that?* You understand that?
- 0443 *Feed it on the farm.* Feed it on the farm.
- 0444 *Don't sell it.* Don't sell it.
- 0445 *Feed it on the farm – Well, you can't do it on a two-hundred acre farm, can you?* Feed it on the farm - Well, you can't do it on a two-hundred acre farm, can you?
- 0446 *But, of course, he'd never dreamt of having a two-hundred acre farm.* But, of course, he'd never dreamt of having a two-hundred acre farm.
- 0447 *He told me I was mad when I took sixty.* He told me I was mad when I took sixty.
- 0448 *He come and looked at it – and I had it three year rent-free.* He come and looked at it - and I had it three year rent-free.
- 0449 *That was in nineteen twenty-six.* That was in nineteen twenty-six.
- 0450 *He was just very ill, he was.* He was just very ill, he was.

### 3.10 Utterances 0451–0500

- 0451 *He used to drive an old pony up till he died, pretty near.* He used to drive an old pony up till he died, pretty near.
- 0452 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0453 *And he give me the pony and told me to have him killed when I done wi' him.* And he give me the pony and told me to have him killed when I done with him.
- 0454 *I had him killed the next week.* I had him killed the next week.
- 0455 *He was too old 't do anything with.* He was too old to do anything with.
- 0456 *[INTERVIEWER] So you had some corn. Was the rest just pasture for the-* [INTERVIEWER] So you had some corn. Was the rest just pasture for the-
- 0457 *Hhm?* Hhm?

- 0458 *Hhm?* Hhm?
- 0459 *[INTERVIEWER] Was the rest just pasture for the horses on the farm?* [INTERVIEWER] Was the rest just pasture for the horses on the farm?
- 0460 *Yes.* Yes.
- 0461 *Oh, yes, we used to turn them out.* Oh, yes, we used to turn them out.
- 0462 *Yeah.* Yeah.
- 0463 *Make hay, and then used to keep a couple of good horses and no bearing as what they were.* Make hay, and then used to keep a couple of good horses and no bearing as what they were.
- 0464 *Never had two s-, the same horses together long, because they was always selling one of'em, see, and then buying another one.* We never had the same horses together long, because they were always selling one of'em, see, and then buying another one.
- 0465 *Sometimes he hadn't only got one; sometimes he'd got four.* Sometimes he hadn't only got one; sometimes he'd got four.
- 0466 *Yeah.* Yeah.
- 0467 *I've been bit all over, with the horses.* I've been bit all over, by the horses.
- 0468 *I had, I carried the marks on mi shoulder for six weeks where a horse fixed me right across the shoulder.* I carried the marks on my shoulder for six weeks where a horse fixed me right across the shoulder.
- 0469 *I've had marks there where a horse bit me there - no, that eye, it was.* I've had marks there where a horse bit me there - no, that eye, it was.
- 0470 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0471 *Oh, I've been bitten all over.* Oh, I've been bitten all over.
- 0472 *Never was kicked.* Never was kicked.
- 0473 *I always looked out and give'em plenty of room for the for the legs.* I always looked out and give'em plenty of room for the for the legs.
- 0474 *[INTERVIEWER] Do you think it was good advice your father had for-* [INTERVIEWER] Do you think it was good advice your father had for-
- 0475 *Hhm?* Hhm?
- 0476 *[INTERVIEWER] Do you think it was a good way of running a small farm, like he did? Do you think he could've do-* [INTERVIEWER] Do you think it was a good way of running a small farm, like he did? Do you think he could've do-
- 0477 *Well, he got a living.* Well, he got a living.
- 0478 *That's all mattered, wasn't it?* That's all mattered, wasn't it?
- 0479 *And see, Mother got a good job in the post office, she was, got a good job.* And see, Mother got a good job in the post office, she got a good job.
- 0480 *She was a bit religious, my mother was.* She was a bit religious, my mother was.
- 0481 *She used to take the children to Sunday School, and arrange outings for the parson; she was very fond of the parson.* She used to take the children to Sunday School, and arrange outings for the parson; she was very fond of the parson.
- 0482 *I was in the choir, I told you.* I was in the choir, I told you.
- 0483 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0484 *My father wadn't religious at all; but he was straight.* My father wasn't religious at all; but he was straight.
- 0485 *That's all the religion he was.* That's all the religion he was.
- 0486 *Too straight to be horse dealer, to get a good living like.* Too straight to be horse dealer, to get a good living like.
- 0487 *[INTERVIEWER] What, you had to be a bit underhand, did you, to make a-* [INTERVIEWER] What, you had to be a bit underhand, did you, to make a-?
- 0488 *You want to be a little twisty, you know.* You want to be a little twisty, you know.
- 0489 *Never tell them the truth, horse dealers didn't, but my father used to tell them the truth; he* Never tell them the truth, horse dealers didn't, but my father used to tell them the truth; he

- wouldn't send a horse to a man if it wadn't genuine.
- 0490 *He wouldn't send a horse to a man if he knew it didn't suit him.* He wouldn't send a horse to a man if he knew it didn't suit him.
- 0491 *He used to send them down to Old Slippery.* He used to send them down to Old Slippery.
- 0492 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0493 *Let him do that job.* He let him do that job.
- 0494 *But they got on; we got on well with horses.* But they got on; we got on well with horses.
- 0495 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0496 *Used to always keep a lot of pigs.* Used to always keep a lot of pigs.
- 0497 *You always used to keep quite a lot of pigs.* You always used to keep quite a lot of pigs.
- 0498 *A few sheep.* A few sheep.
- 0499 *My neighbour, he used to come and help me when I doing the lambing.* My neighbour, he used to come and help me when I doing the lambing.
- 0500 *If I had any trouble, I only had to go down Adam's; it was just about – ooh, five minutes' walk.* If I had any trouble, I only had to go down Adam's; it was just about five minutes' walk.

### 3.11 Utterances 0501–0550

- 0501 *He used to come up here, and he'd come over and help me, 'cause I didn't know nothing about taking a lamb out of a ewe, did I?* He used to come up here, and he'd come over and help me, because I didn't know nothing about taking a lamb out of a ewe, did I?
- 0502 *Not at my age.* Not at my age.
- 0503 *[INTERVIEWER] What did you do with the lambs and–* [INTERVIEWER] What did you do with the lambs and–
- 0504 *Hhm?* Hhm?
- 0505 *[INTERVIEWER] What did you do with, with the lambs?* [INTERVIEWER] What did you do with the lambs?
- 0506 *Lambs? My father used to bring them up, and take'em to market.* Lambs? My father used to bring them up, and take'em to market.
- 0507 *In the olden days, going back now to when we first came to Molash, when I was, from four to ten, our neighbour used to go to Ashford with two sheep, in the back of his cart, every Tuesday, to pay, to get money to pay his men, and live on – two sheep.* In the olden days, going back now to when we first came to Molash, when I was, from four to ten, our neighbour used to go to Ashford with two sheep, in the back of his cart, every Tuesday, to get money to pay his men and live on, two sheep.
- 0508 *About a fiver, the two used to come to.* About a fiver, the two used to come to.
- 0509 *He's lucky if he got six.* He was lucky if he got six.
- 0510 *So, that shows what you paid your men.* So, that shows what you paid your men.
- 0511 *I had sixteen shillings a week, when I got married in nineteen twelve.* I had sixteen shillings a week, when I got married in nineteen twelve.
- 0512 *And mi father's cottage, and that was two bob a week – we'd let the cottage two bob a week, and we had to give the man a week's notice, to get out, so that I could go in when we got married – well, we give him a month's notice, 'cause I knew when I was going to get married.* And my father's cottage, and that was two bob a week - we'd let the cottage for two bob a week, and we had to give the man a week's notice to get out, so that I could go in when we got married - well, we gave him a month's notice, because I knew when I was going to get married.
- 0513 *Veer his name was, old Gregory Veer, he used to work for us.* Veer his name was, old Gregory Veer, he used to work for us.
- 0514 *Hhm.* Hhm.

- 0515 [INTERVIEWER] *Y- You did have men on the farm?* [INTERVIEWER] You did have men on the farm?
- 0516 *He used to work odd, you know, when we was harvesting or anything, when we wanted a little help, setting wurzel out.* He used to work odd jobs, you know, when we were harvesting or anything, when we wanted a little help, setting wurzel out.
- 0517 *Well, I couldn't do that.* Well, I couldn't do that.
- 0518 *Setting wurzel out.* Setting wurzel out.
- 0519 *You used to drill your wurzel, and they used to come up, perhaps as thick as that.* You used to drill your wurzel, and they used to come up, perhaps as thick as that.
- 0520 *See?* See?
- 0521 *You'd get ten in a foot.* You'd get ten in a foot.
- 0522 *Well, you only wanted one in a foot.* Well, you only wanted one in a foot.
- 0523 *So the other nine had to be chopped out, didn't they?* So the other nine had to be chopped out, didn't they?
- 0524 *I used to give a man six bob an acre, to go and set your wurzel out.* I used to give a man six bob an acre, to go and set your wurzel out.
- 0525 *We used to call it setting the wurzel out.* We used to call it setting the wurzel out.
- 0526 *I got my old hoe out there yesterday.* I got my old hoe out there yesterday.
- 0527 *I told my son, if he – my grandson, I said, If they want you to settin' the wurzel out – 'course, I never thought – I said, Don't forget I got a hoe pur- made purpose with corners, sharp corners for, hook'em out.* I told my my grandson, I said, If they want you to set the wurzel out - of course, I never thought - I said, Don't forget I got a hoe made purpose with sharp corners for hooking them out.
- 0528 *See?* See?
- 0529 *And eh, he says, Well, we don't set none out.* And he says, Well, we don't set none out.
- 0530 *'Course they got automatic drills now that put one in where it's wanted, every foot, see.* Of course they got automatic drills now that put one in where it's wanted, every foot, see.
- 0531 *My son's got electric drill.* My son's got an electric drill.
- 0532 *That's what he puts his swedes in with – this drill.* That's what he puts his swedes in with - this drill.
- 0533 [INTERVIEWER] *What did you do with the nine you dug out?* [INTERVIEWER] What did you do with the nine you dug out?
- 0534 *Them dropped dead.* They dropped dead.
- 0535 *They would only be about that high.* They would only be about that high.
- 0536 *They'd wither up in a day.* They'd wither up in a day.
- 0537 [INTERVIEWER] *Why did you plant so many? Was it-* [INTERVIEWER] Why did you plant so many? Was it-
- 0538 *Well, you can – with the drill I made; it's sold now.* Well, you can - with the drill I made; it's sold now.
- 0539 *I had it made, cost thirteen pound, in nineteen twenty-six.* I had it made, cost thirteen pound, in nineteen twenty-six.
- 0540 *I sold it three years ago for five shillings.* I sold it three years ago for five shillings.
- 0541 *And we've kept it all that time.* And we've kept it all that time.
- 0542 *Used it right up till we thought, till I give up, and this – James bought this automatic drill.* Used it right up until I gave up, and James bought this automatic drill.
- 0543 [INTERVIEWER] *Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0544 *That cost thirteen quid – Tetts-made, it was made to order. I was the first one to have a three, three-row Kent drill.* That cost thirteen quid - Tetts-made, it was made to order. I was the first one to have a three-row Kent drill.
- 0545 *That put in three rows; the old ones always put in two – Tetts-made.* That put in three rows; the old ones always put in two - Tetts-made.

- 0546 *Tetts' been in Faversham ever since I can remember.* Tetts' been in Faversham ever since I can remember.
- 0547 *And I went down there, and I said to this chap, the manager, I says, This blooming thing, I says, I got a three, I got a shim, what we used to clean 'em up between the rows – does three rows.* And I went down there, and I said to this chap, the manager, I said, This blooming thing, I said, I got a shim, what we used to clean 'em up between the rows - that does three rows.
- 0548 *I said, With that two row thing, I says, It's harder this; sometimes you get one close, then your sh- plate takes the row out, you see.* I said, With that two row thing, I says, It's harder to do this; sometimes you get one close, then your plate takes the row out, you see.
- 0549 *I said, You, can't you build me one, I said, With three rows?* I said, You, can't you build me one, I said, With three rows?
- 0550 *Yeah, Can if you like.* Yeah, I can, if you like.

### 3.12 Utterances 0551–0600

- 0551 *And they cost me thirteen quid.* And it cost me thirteen quid.
- 0552 *And they built it.* And they built it.
- 0553 *[INTERVIEWER] Nineteen twenty-six?* [INTERVIEWER] In Nineteen twenty-six?
- 0554 *In nineteen twenty-six.* In nineteen twenty-six.
- 0555 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0556 *Yeah.* Yeah.
- 0557 *And I s-, we used it up to – oh, well we used it all the time we was there – eight years – that were the first year I was over there, I said, I'll never borrow no more tools.* And we used it up to - oh, well, we used it all the time we were there - eight years - that was the first year I was over there, when I said, I'll never borrow no more tools.
- 0558 *I bought a new corn drill, and eh, my old man what was bankrupt, he was going out the farm, he says, First man who'll want to borrow that, he says, Is Paulson.* I bought a new corn drill, and my old man, who was bankrupt, he was going out the farm and he said, First man who'll want to borrow that, he said, Is Paulson.
- 0559 *That's next door.* That's next door.
- 0560 *Enh.* Enh.
- 0561 *Well, I says, He won't borrow it, 'cause I shan't lend it to him.* Well, I says, He won't borrow it, because I shan't lend it to him.
- 0562 *And since ever we started putting grey peas in – that's the first thing you put in on a farm – grey peas, in the old days.* And since ever we started putting grey peas in - that's the first thing you put in on a farm - grey peas, in the old days.
- 0563 *Don't grow'em now.* You don't grow'em now.
- 0564 *Up come Paulson: Lend us your drill, I want to put my grey peas in. And I was, No, I shan't lend it to you.* Up come Paulson: Lend us your drill, I want to put my grey peas in. And I said, No, I shan't lend it to you.
- 0565 *He says, You're a tidy neighbour!* He says, You're a tidy neighbour!
- 0566 *That was the first year, see.* That was the first year, see.
- 0567 *I said, Well, I that'll want doing repairing, I says, In about three years' time, who's going to do it, you?* I said, Well, I that'll want doing repairing, I says, In about three years' time, who's going to do it, you?
- 0568 *Oh, I don't know.* Oh, I don't know.
- 0569 *Well, I said, You can have it.* Well, I said, You can have it.
- 0570 *I said, But it'll cost you shilling an acre.* I said, But it'll cost you shilling an acre.
- 0571 *See?* See?
- 0572 *And then that'll outdo the repairs, won't it?* And then that'll outdo the repairs, won't it?



- 0573 *Hhm, You know, I don't want it, he says.* Hhm, You know, I don't want it, he says.
- 0574 *So he never come borrowed anything else off me.* So he never come borrowed anything else off me.
- 0575 *That's how laddie I've been.* That's how laddie I've been.
- 0576 *[INTERVIEWER] Why did you plant grey peas or what were they?* [INTERVIEWER] Why did you plant grey peas or what were they?
- 0577 *Eh, just ordinary peas like the peas today, only they were grey peas that we used to feed the sheep with, pigs.* Eh, just ordinary peas like the peas today, only they were grey peas that we used to feed the sheep with, pigs.
- 0578 *Finest thing in the world for little pigs.* Finest thing in the world for little pigs.
- 0579 *Wean – eh, you know, up to six weeks old.* Wean - eh, you know, up to six weeks old.
- 0580 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0581 *Always used to grow a bit of grey peas.* You always used to grow a bit of grey peas.
- 0582 *[INTERVIEWER] Did your father grow them then, on his farm?* [INTERVIEWER] Did your father grow them then, on his farm?
- 0583 *Hhm?* Hhm?
- 0584 *[INTERVIEWER] Did your father grow them on his farm at Molash?* [INTERVIEWER] Did your father grow them on his farm at Molash?
- 0585 *No, he didn't.* No, he didn't.
- 0586 *Only had a bit of oats.* Only had a bit of oats.
- 0587 *No, he just growed oats for his horses, see.* No, he just grew oats for his horses, see.
- 0588 *[INTERVIEWER] What did he feed his pigs on then?* [INTERVIEWER] What did he feed his pigs on then?
- 0589 *Old miller used to come round with old horse and cart, and a bag of sharps, seven bob.* The old miller used to come around with his old horse and cart, and a bag of sharps, for seven bob.
- 0590 *Or middlings, they call'em now, don't they; we used to call'em sharps.* Or middlings, they call'em now, don't they; we used to call'em sharps.
- 0591 *Barley meal, that was about eight bob, hundredweight, already ground delivered.* Barley meal, that was about eight bob, hundredweight, delivered already ground.
- 0592 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0593 *Always used to grow mangel for the old sows; these wurzel, you know what a mangel-wurzel is, he used to give them to the old sows.* He always used to grow mangel for the old sows; these wurzel, you know what a mangel-wurzel is, he used to give them to the old sows.
- 0594 *The sheep.* The sheep.
- 0595 *Horses, ooh, they love them, horses do.* Horses, ooh, they love them, horses do.
- 0596 *Oh, they do love them.* Oh, they do love them.
- 0597 *If you, we've had, I've gone in and the old horses got used to having one; we give them one a day, see – just for a relish.* I've gone in and the old horses got used to having one; we gave them one a day, see - just for a relish.
- 0598 *And if they hear you chuck one up in the manger, the others holler like hell.* And if they hear you chuck one up in the manger, the others holler like hell.
- 0599 *You know, they want theirs.* You know, they want theirs.
- 0600 *Hhm.* Hhm.

### 3.13 Utterances 0601–0650

- 0601 *Go.* Go.
- 0602 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm. Wasn't keeping pigs a risky business?* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm. Wasn't keeping pigs a risky business?
- 0603 *Hhm?* Hhm?

- 0604 [INTERVIEWER] *Was keeping pigs a risky business?* [INTERVIEWER] Was keeping pigs a risky business?
- 0605 *Ooh, we never had swine fever.* Ooh, we never had swine fever.
- 0606 *I don't think there was, I don't think I can ever remember swine fever.* I don't think there was, I don't think I can ever remember swine fever.
- 0607 *We never had it.* We never had it.
- 0608 *Let me think there.* Let me think there.
- 0609 *There was a case in Boughton* There was a case in Boughton
- 0610 *I don't know whether that was swine fever or whether it wadn't.* I don't know whether that was swine fever or whether it wasn't.
- 0611 *It was closed, we went along there one day and the police told us we got to go some other way, 'cause there was something, I think, I don't know, or it may have been swine fever.* It was closed, we went along there one day and the police told us we got to go some other way, because there was something, I think, I don't know, it may have been swine fever.
- 0612 *I don't know.* I don't know.
- 0613 *They, they eh, if you had anything the matter with the pig, eh, you had to notify the ministry, you know.* If you had anything the matter with the pig, you had to notify the ministry, you know.
- 0614 *And eh, we'd got an old sow.* And we'd got an old sow.
- 0615 [INTERVIEWER] *When is this? Is it-* [INTERVIEWER] When is this? Is it-
- 0616 *Oh, this is going back now, when I, when I, I was at home from that war - home from the army.* Oh, this is going back now, when I was at home from that war - home from the army.
- 0617 *I was seventeen then.* I was seventeen then.
- 0618 *And this sow was queer, and she got purple spots on her, come out on her skin.* And this sow was queer, and she got purple spots on her, coming out on her skin.
- 0619 *So, we got hold of the police, and they notified the ministry.* So, we got hold of the police, and they notified the ministry.
- 0620 *Mhm, a bloke come up, said, Well, he said, We shall have to shoot her.* Mhm, a bloke come up, hesaid, Well, he said, We shall have to shoot her.
- 0621 *He says, Then I can open her and find out what's the matter with her, see.* He says, Then I can open her and find out what's the matter with her, see.
- 0622 *So he says, You gonna shoot her?* So he says, You gonna shoot her?
- 0623 *I'd, You gonna shoot her? He says, No, he says, You shoot her.* I said, You gonna shoot her? He says, No, he says, You shoot her.
- 0624 *So I went in and got mi gun.* So I went in and got my gun.
- 0625 *Still got the same gun; that's going back some, innit?* I've still got the same gun; that's going back some, innit?
- 0626 *And eh, no, this ain't; that's wrong. That was the second year's war; this side but that gun is from first year's war is what I'm talking about - early on.* And no, this ain't right; that's wrong. That was the second year's war; but that gun is from first year's war - that's what I'm talking about - early on.
- 0627 *You know, he went in the chicken house whilst I shot it.* You know, he went in the chicken house whilst I shot it.
- 0628 *He was frightened.* He was frightened.
- 0629 *I looked around, thought where's he gone to, and he come crawling out of the chicken house* I looked around and thought where's he gone to, and he came crawling out of the chicken house
- 0630 *I shot her right in the forehead.* I shot her right in the forehead.
- 0631 [INTERVIEWER] *Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0632 *And eh, oh, he took her organs out of her, you know, and he says, You can do what you like* And he took her organs out of her, you know, and he said, You can do what you like with the

- with the rest, he says, I should advise you to bury it.*
- 0633 *He says, I'll give you an order to buy a – a bushel of lime.* He said, I'll give you an order to buy a bushel of lime.
- 0634 *You bury her six foot deep, and cover her with a bushel of lime, he says.* You bury her six foot deep, and cover her with a bushel of lime, he said.
- 0635 *I think he give us four and six, to do that, and buy the lime.* I think he give us four and six, to do that, and buy the lime.
- 0636 *That was four pence, I think that the lime, that wadn't very dear.* That was four pence, I think that the lime, that wasn't very dear.
- 0637 *And there was a chap next door to us, he was a runagate chap.* And there was a chap next door to us, he was a runagate chap.
- 0638 *He– he, well, a runagate chap was a chap 'as got a living anyhow, as long as he got a bob or two, he was landed, see.* Well, a runagate chap was a chap who has got a living anyhow, as long as he got a bob or two, he was landed, see.
- 0639 *So, Father fetched Brian Connor up, and says, Bury that old sow for us, Brian?* So, Father fetched Brian Connor up, and said, Bury that old sow for us, Brian?
- 0640 *He says, How much you gonna give me?* He said, How much you gonna give me?
- 0641 *Father says, Five bob.* Father said, Five bob.
- 0642 *He says, Alright, I'll do it.* He said, Alright, I'll do it.
- 0643 *He says, You got to go down six foot, and then chuck that bushel of lime on her. He says, Alright.* Father said, You got to go down six foot, and then chuck that bushel of lime on her. And he said, Alright.
- 0644 *So, he was out in there, digging this hole, to put this old sow in, you know.* So, he was out in there, digging this hole, to put this old sow in, you know.
- 0645 *And he was a chap, stood about six foot, you know.* And he was a chap who stood about six foot, you know.
- 0646 *Ha!* Ha!
- 0647 *He was down in the hole, we could just see the top of his head, when we went round the corner, and he peeped over the top, says, Ain't this deep enough, Edward? Yes, Father says, Put her in there.* He was down in the hole, we could just see the top of his head, when we went round the corner, and he peeped over the top and said, Isn't this deep enough, Edward? Yes, Father said, Put her in there.
- 0648 *Then he stood up; and it come up about here; he was squatted down in the hole.* Then he stood up; and it came up about here; he was squatted down in the hole.
- 0649 *Oh, I laughed for to've died.* Oh, I laughed for until I almost died.
- 0650 *And Father said, No, he says, You got to go deeper than that. No, he said, You said, Put her in there, he said, In she goes.* And Father said, No, he said, You got to go deeper than that. No, he said, You said, Put her in there, he said, In she goes.

### 3.14 Utterances 0651–0700

- 0651 *She never was put down more than three foot.* She never was put down more than three foot.
- 0652 *Yeah.* Yeah.
- 0653 *[INTERVIEWER] He was a bit of an old devil, was he this–* [INTERVIEWER] He was a bit of an old devil, was he this–
- 0654 *Hey?* Hey?
- 0655 *[INTERVIEWER] He was a bit of an old devil, was he, this chap?* [INTERVIEWER] He was a bit of an old devil, was he, this chap?
- 0656 *Oh, he was, a real'un.* Oh, he was, a real'un.
- 0657 *Yeah.* Yeah.

- 0658 *I used to have to go mole-catching on our farm; we used to have a lot of moles on our farm.* I used to have to go mole-catching on our farm; we used to have a lot of moles on our farm.
- 0659 *And I set these traps up, and they used to give us, s– skin a mole, and they used to give us threepence a skin, you know.* And I set these traps up, and they used to give us threepence a skin, you know.
- 0660 *You, when you got a dozen, and dried them, send'em up to London to a firm, and they gave us threepence a s–, three bob a dozen, for these moleskins.* When you got a dozen, and you dried them, you'd send'em up to London to a firm, and they gave us three bob a dozen, for these moleskins.
- 0661 *Used to cost tuppence for carriage – postage.* It used to cost tuppence for carriage - postage.
- 0662 *And I couldn't find one of these mole traps.* And I couldn't find one of these mole traps.
- 0663 *I knowed I'd put it there overnight.* I knew I'd put it there overnight.
- 0664 *Old Brian come along there, he says, Hello, Alistair – Hello, Brian.* Old Brian come along there, he says, Hello, Alistair - Hello, Brian.
- 0665 *I says in–, he said, What're you looking about for? Well I put a mole trap up here, I says, And I can't find it.* He said, What're you looking about for? Well I put a mole trap up here, I said, And I can't find it.
- 0666 *And he says, where did you put it? I said, Just here somewheres, I says, In a run – There were runs all over the place.* And he said, where did you put it? I said, Just here somewhere, I said, In a run - There were runs all over the place.
- 0667 *And him and me looked all around, for this mole trap, and we couldn't find it, you know.* And him and me looked all around, for this mole trap, and we couldn't find it, you know.
- 0668 *And I went down the – Father went down The George that night, and he says eh, Did you lose a mole trap this morning? I says, Yeah.* And Father went down The George that night, and he said, Did you lose a mole trap this morning? I said, Yeah.
- 0669 *He says, Well, Brian Connor's just sold it to a chap down the pub for a pint.* He said, Well, Brian Connor's just sold it to a chap down the pub for a pint.
- 0670 *He, he found it. He said he picked it up and put it in his pocket.* He found it. He said he picked it up and put it in his pocket.
- 0671 *That's the sort of chap he was.* That's the sort of chap he was.
- 0672 *But I liked him, he was oh, a very likeable man.* But I liked him, he was a very likeable man.
- 0673 *He was about four year older than I was, I expect.* He was about four year older than I was, I expect.
- 0674 *Too fly for me, wadn't he?* Too fly for me, wasn't he?
- 0675 *[INTERVIEWER] Too?* [INTERVIEWER] Too?
- 0676 *Too fly for me, wadn't he?* Too fly for me, wasn't he?
- 0677 *[INTERVIEWER] What does that mean?* [INTERVIEWER] What does that mean?
- 0678 *He found the mole trap and he pi– picked it up and popped it in his pocket.* He found the mole trap and he picked it up and popped it in his pocket.
- 0679 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm. He wasn't much older than you?* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm. He wasn't much older than you?
- 0680 *About four years.* About four years.
- 0681 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0682 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0683 *[INTERVIEWER] How, how old was he, when he was doing all this?* [INTERVIEWER] How old was he, when he was doing all this?
- 0684 *Bu– hey?* Bu- hey?
- 0685 *[INTERVIEWER] Ah, when are we talking about with the ehm mole trap. Hhm, when* [INTERVIEWER] Ah, when are we talking about with the mole trap. Hhm, when would that be?

- would that be?
- 0686 *Ooh, that would be when I was about eighteen – seventeen, eighteen.* Ooh, that would be when I was about eighteen - seventeen, eighteen.
- 0687 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm. Who was the firm? Did you, how did you find out about it?* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm. Who was the firm? How did you find out about it?
- 0688 *Hey?* Hey?
- 0689 *[INTERVIEWER] How did you find out about this firm that bought moleskins?* [INTERVIEWER] How did you find out about this firm that bought moleskins?
- 0690 *Advertise, they used to advertise for'em.* Advertise, they used to advertise for'em.
- 0691 *They used to make moleskin dresses, didn't they?* They used to make moleskin dresses, didn't they?
- 0692 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0693 *Were coats for women.* Those were coats for women.
- 0694 *[INTERVIEWER] Could you get rid of rabbits' pelts like that?* [INTERVIEWER] Could you get rid of rabbits' pelts like that?
- 0695 *No, no. You could get a penny for a rabbit skin, and then the old gypsies used to come round and collect them; I don't know what they done with them.* No, no. You could get a penny for a rabbit skin, and then the old gypsies used to come round and collect them; I don't know what they did with them.
- 0696 *If it wadn't shot, if it was a shot, you only got ha'penny, if it was snared, you get a penny.* If it wasn't shot; if it was shot, you only got half a penny, if it was snared, you got a penny.
- 0697 *You tell by the skin, you look inside, see the shot marks in it, you see.* You tell by the skin, you look inside, see the shot marks in it, you see.
- 0698 *And you, you were, used to get fifteen shillings for a fox skin.* And you used to get fifteen shillings for a fox skin.
- 0699 *I st-, I'd catch a fox in a hare wire; we used to set some snares up for hares, you know – proper make them, I used to make them.* I'd catch a fox in a hare wire; we used to set some snares up for hares, you know - properly make them, I used to make them.
- 0700 *And I went down there one morning, was a fox in this net – this wire.* And I went down there one morning, and there was a fox in this net, this wire.

### 3.15 Utterances 0701–0750

- 0701 *And I eh I went to him; ah, tap him on the head, and take him home and skin him, see.* And I went to him; [UNCLEAR] I'll tap him on the head, and take him home and skin him, see.
- 0702 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0703 *Ooh, when I went up to him, he flew at me.* Ooh, when I went up to him, he flew at me.
- 0704 *Oh, I said, If that's how you feel, I said, We'll both argue about that, so I stepped back a bit and shot him.* Oh, I said, If that's how you feel, I said, We'll both argue about that, so I stepped back a bit and shot him.
- 0705 *I'd got mi gun; always carried a gun.* I'd got my gun; I always carried a gun.
- 0706 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0707 *So, I messed the skin up.* So, I messed the skin up.
- 0708 *It wadn't no good then, 'cause I was close to him, you see, blowed the – a great hole in him.* It wasn't no good then, because I was close to him, you see, I blew a great hole in him.
- 0709 *Catched a deer in a snare one day. I went down there, as I told you, about how I always trained gun dogs.* I caught a deer in a snare one day. I went down there; I told you about how I always trained gun dogs.
- 0710 *And I got a beautiful Labrador dog with me.* And I got a beautiful Labrador dog with me.
- 0711 *All of a sudden he stopped short and his bristles went up and he growled, and I heard* All of a sudden he stopped short and his bristles went up and he growled, and I heard some

- some crashing, I went in there, I'd got an old deer, in a hare snare, and his horns were caught in the snare, and his head was as-fixed right back to his neck, you see.
- 0712 Hhm.
- 0713 Thought to myself, well,
- 0714 Didn't want to shoot him.
- 0715 He was in a right old state. I, I got mi knife out, and he stood and looked at the old dog, and I rushed in at him, and caught hold of one front leg and one back leg and snatched him up on his back and down on him, and cut mi knife, I had mi knife, I cut his head half off.
- 0716 And my father, oh, he did give me a dressing down.
- 0717 Well, I said, I didn't want to waste a cartridge on him, I said, He was tied up.
- 0718 He said, If he'd've cut you with his claw, he said, He'd have ripped your guts out.
- 0719 He'd had your inside out, he said.
- 0720 I didn't know that.
- 0721 'Course, they d-, they strike and they're so sharp, their claws are, he says, It would have ripped your inside out.
- 0722 Ah, I had got away with that, didn't I?
- 0723 [INTERVIEWER] What did you do with it?
- 0724 Oh, sold that to butcher.
- 0725 That wadn't no trouble.
- 0726 Father come and fetched him in the cart and we took him down to butcher, and he dressed him and, oh I think he give me about fifteen bob or a pound for it.
- 0727 [INTERVIEWER] Wasn't that poaching then?
- 0728 Huh?
- 0729 [INTERVIEWER] Was that poaching?
- 0730 No, that wadn't poaching.
- 0731 'Cause they was, we was allowed to get'em on your own land, you see.
- 0732 No, but not allowed to go in the wood to shoot'em.
- 0733 Still, it wouldn't have mattered as well, the old keeper wouldn't a' said naught if I had.
- 0734 Hhm.
- 0735 [INTERVIEWER] Hhm. Can you tell me anything about your mother's shop and post office?
- 0736 Well, we was ehh, we took the, this shop off a man named Paul Pinter when he went bankrupt.
- 0737 That was down in the corner, down the corner
- crashing, I went in there, and I'd got an old deer in a hare snare, and his horns were caught in the snare, and his head was fixed right back to his neck, you see.
- Hhm.
- Thought to myself, well.
- I didn't want to shoot him.
- He was in a right old state. I got my knife out, and he stood and looked at the old dog, and I rushed in at him, and caught hold of one front leg and one back leg and snatched him up on his back and went down on him, and cut with my knife, I had my knife, I cut his head half off.
- And my father, oh, he did give me a dressing down.
- Well, I said, I didn't want to waste a cartridge on him, I said, He was tied up.
- He said, If he'd've cut you with his claw, he said, He'd have ripped your guts out.
- He'd had your inside out, he said.
- I didn't know that.
- Of course, they strike and they're so sharp, their claws are, he says, It would have ripped your inside out.
- Ah, I had got away with that, didn't I?
- [INTERVIEWER] What did you do with it?
- Oh, we sold that to butcher.
- That wasn't no trouble.
- Father came and fetched him in the cart and we took him down to the butcher, and he dressed him and, oh I think he give me about fifteen bob or a pound for it.
- [INTERVIEWER] Wasn't that poaching then?
- Huh?
- [INTERVIEWER] Was that poaching?
- No, that wasn't poaching.
- Because we were allowed to get'em on your own land, you see.
- No, but you were not allowed to go in the wood to shoot'em.
- Still, it wouldn't have mattered as well, the old keeper wouldn't have said anything if I had.
- Hhm.
- [INTERVIEWER] Hhm. Can you tell me anything about your mother's shop and post office?
- Well, we took this shop off a man named Paul Pinter when he went bankrupt.
- That was down in the corner of the village.

- of the village.
- 0738 *It's a nice house now, they've made of it.* It's a nice house now, they've made of it.
- 0739 *And he went bankrupt, and Mother, she started the shop up herself, and applied for the post office and got it.* And he went bankrupt, and Mother, she started the shop up herself, and applied for the post office and got it.
- 0740 *Now, that was, that was the heart of the job, at the post, 'cause I think they paid her a pound a week.* Now, that was the heart of the job, at the post, because I think they paid her a pound a week.
- 0741 *See?* See?
- 0742 *That was a lot of money them days.* That was a lot of money them days.
- 0743 *But, of course, there was a lot of writing that was all had to be, and you had to be there when the postman called, nine o'clock in the morning, five o'clock at night, and then we had to distribute the – Mother had to go round the, eh – take the letters out, mind you, round the village.* But, of course, there was a lot of writing that was all had to be dealt with, and you had to be there when the postman called, nine o'clock in the morning, five o'clock at night, and then Mother had to go round the village and take the letters out, mind you, around the village.
- 0744 *[INTERVIEWER] She did that?* [INTERVIEWER] She did that?
- 0745 *No, the gi-, my sister done it.* No, my sister did it.
- 0746 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0747 *I think she was allowed five shillings a week for do that, my sister.* I think she was allowed five shillings a week for doing that, my sister.
- 0748 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0749 *[INTERVIEWER] Did you ever have to help in the shop?* [INTERVIEWER] Did you ever have to help in the shop?
- 0750 *Hhm?* Hhm?

### 3.16 Utterances 0751–0800

- 0751 *[INTERVIEWER] Did you ever help in the shop?* [INTERVIEWER] Did you ever help in the shop?
- 0752 *No, oh no' me.* No, oh not me.
- 0753 *She said I wadn't much help.* She said I wasn't much help.
- 0754 *She said, I- You eat more sweets than I do profit.* She said, You eat more sweets than I do profit.
- 0755 *And Father, he used to go in and get his f-'baccor out of the shop then; he wouldn't, he didn't pay for it.* And Father, he used to go in and get his tobacco out of the shop then; he didn't pay for it.
- 0756 *But I always paid for mi cigarettes; I used to smoke.* But I always paid for my cigarettes; I used to smoke.
- 0757 *Funny thing, I, I had a chap, I'd gotten a cigarette case what was given to me when I was – first started smoking cigarettes – when I was sixteen.* Funny thing, I had a chap, I'd gotten a cigarette case what was given to me when I was - first started smoking cigarettes - when I was sixteen.
- 0758 *Silver cigarette case, my sister give; my sisters clubbed together and bought it for me.* A silver cigarette case, my sister gave me; my sisters clubbed together and bought it for me.
- 0759 *It got mi name and address printed inside, and it went away last week.* It got my name and address printed inside, and it went away last week.
- 0760 *A friend of mine, see a- antique bloke, see it, and he says, I'd like my dad to see that, he says, and he took it away with him.* A friend of mine, went to see an antique bloke; he saw it, and he said, I'd like my dad to see that, he said, and he took it away with him.

- 0761 *I'd have showed it to you.* I'd have showed it to you.
- 0762 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0763 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0764 *Got my name and address, Post Office and all, inside.* It got my name and address, Post Office and all, inside.
- 0765 *I don't know what it's worth.* I don't know what it's worth.
- 0766 *Solid silver, it weighed four ounces.* Solid silver, it weighed four ounces.
- 0767 *What's it worth?* What's it worth?
- 0768 *[INTERVIEWER] A fair bit.* [INTERVIEWER] A fair bit.
- 0769 *About eight quid?* About eight quid?
- 0770 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0771 *Two pound a ounce, innit?* Two pound a ounce, innit?
- 0772 *And what it's worth with being antique, God only knows.* And what it's worth with being antique, God only knows.
- 0773 *[INTERVIEWER] How did you get hold of it again?* [INTERVIEWER] How did you get hold of it again?
- 0774 *My sisters gave it to me when I was sixteen. I started smoking ci- cigarettes: Players were a penny a packet for five; Woodbines were a penny a packet for five.* My sisters gave it to me when I was sixteen. I started smoking cigarettes: Players were a penny a packet for five; Woodbines were a penny a packet for five.
- 0775 *Players got every - five cigarettes, and five holders, stuck in one another like funnels.* Players got five cigarettes, and five holders, stuck in one another like funnels.
- 0776 *So, you stick your cigarette in the f- cigarette, in the funnel and smoke it, you see.* So, you stick your cigarette in the funnel and smoke it, you see.
- 0777 *And they was a penny.* And they were a penny.
- 0778 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0779 *Now what are they today?* Now what are they today?
- 0780 *I don't ever smoke'em, do you? I don't like bought, I always made my cigarettes.* I don't ever smoke'em, do you? I don't like bought ones, I always made my cigarettes.
- 0781 *Always made mi own fags.* Always made my own fags.
- 0782 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0783 *I smoked a pipe for a long time; I still smoke a pipe now - about once in, once a month.* I smoked a pipe for a long time; I still smoke a pipe now - about once a month.
- 0784 *Somebody comes along with a load of 'baccar, I pipe anything in front now went in this, indoors, in the holder and anybody comes along got a bit of 'baccar, I say, I'll have a pipe o' 'baccar.* Somebody comes along with a load of tobacco, I pipe anything in the holder and if anybody comes along got a bit of tobacco, I say, I'll have a pipe of tobacco.
- 0785 *Sometimes I put a cigar end in; I always smoked cigars, you see, latter part o' time, the last five years.* Sometimes I put a cigar end in; I always smoked cigars, you see, in latter part of time, the last five years.
- 0786 *Them small cigars.* Those small cigars.
- 0787 *And if I get a big'un, I'd put the end in the pipe.* And if I get a big one, I'd put the end in the pipe.
- 0788 *I like a cigar.* I like a cigar.
- 0789 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0790 *I had a standing order up the shop here for them.* I had a standing order up the shop here for them.
- 0791 *Used to have four packets a week.* Used to have four packets a week.
- 0792 *But I don't now; I can't - cost too much.* But I don't have now; I can't - they cost too much.



- 0793 [INTERVIEWER] Hhm. [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.  
 0794 Well, the doctor told me, Pack it up. Well, the doctor told me, Pack it up.  
 0795 They ain't no good to you. They ain't no good to you.  
 0796 I left off just like that, you know. I left off just like that, you know.  
 0797 [INTERVIEWER] Hhm. [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.  
 0798 Didn't make no fuss. I didn't make no fuss.  
 0799 Some of'em made a hell of a fuss leaving off. Some of'em made a hell of a fuss leaving off.  
 0800 [INTERVIEWER] Hhm. [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.

### 3.17 Utterances 0801–0850

- 0801 Can't leave off, they say. But you can, you know, if your mind, make your mind up, can't you? I can't leave off, they say. But you can, you know, if make your mind up, can't you?  
 0802 [INTERVIEWER] Hhm. I don't know; I've never smoked, so- [INTERVIEWER] Hhm. I don't know; I've never smoked, so-  
 0803 You've never smoked? You've never smoked?  
 0804 Oh, I think it's a mug's game. Oh, I think it's a mug's game.  
 0805 [INTERVIEWER] Hhm. [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.  
 0806 Although I always smoked. Although I always smoked.  
 0807 I started smoking when I was at school. I started smoking when I was at school.  
 0808 We'd buy a packet of Woodbines, two of us; put a penny together, ha'penny each. We'd buy a packet of Woodbines, two of us; we'd put a penny together, half a penny each.  
 0809 Then when – got out of sight and had a smoke. Then we got out of sight and had a smoke.  
 0810 Di- didn't dare let governor see us. We didn't dare let governor see us.  
 0811 [INTERVIEWER] Did you ever get in trouble for smoking? [INTERVIEWER] Did you ever get in trouble for smoking?  
 0812 No. No. No. No.  
 0813 No, my father was a heavy smoker. No, my father was a heavy smoker.  
 0814 He always smoked a pipe. He always smoked a pipe.  
 0815 No, he never made no fuss at all; not when I'd started, when I was younger, about fourteen or fifteen I was smoking cigarettes. No, he never made no fuss at all; not when I'd started, when I was younger, at about fourteen or fifteen I was smoking cigarettes.  
 0816 [INTERVIEWER] Did many women smoke in those days? [INTERVIEWER] Did many women smoke in those days?  
 0817 No. No.  
 0818 Never seen a woman smoke, only in the hop garden. 'woman' -> <:ncs>?  
 0819 [INTERVIEWER] What sort of women- [INTERVIEWER] What sort of women-  
 0820 See, those – London women come down for the hop gardens. See, those London women come down for the hop gardens.  
 0821 Here's the thing. Here's the thing.  
 0822 Every farm in – this – East Kent, of about a hundred acres, had got a bit of hops. Every farm of about a hundred acres in this East Kent, had got a bit of hops.  
 0823 You know, and they used to – the old women used to come down from London, and live in hopper huts, as we used to call them, pick these hops. You know, and the old women used to come down from London, and live in hopper huts, as we used to call them, to pick these hops.  
 0824 And when we were boys, and when we were only very small, we had to go out with Mother hop picking, and we had a basket, and we fi- And when we were boys, and when we were only very small, we had to go out with Mother hop picking, and we had a basket, and we

- 0825 *picked that basket, and then we could go play. We had to pick a basket each, about, about a bushel.* picked that basket, and then we could go play. We had to pick a basket each, about a bushel.
- 0826 *Well, a bushel – we had – three of us, we was and we used to have to fill this bushel basket.* Well, there were three of us and we used to have to fill this bushel basket.
- 0827 *I think you used to have seven pence a bushel for picking hops.* I think you used to have seven pence a bushel for picking hops.
- 0828 *That was, ohh, this field in front here was all hops; I can remember that.* That was, this field in front here was all hops; I can remember that.
- 0829 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm. Used to go as a family, did you, when you were–* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm. You used to go as a family, did you, when you were–
- 0830 *Hhm?* Hhm?
- 0831 *[INTERVIEWER] You all used to go as a family, when you were young?* [INTERVIEWER] You all used to go as a family, when you were young?
- 0832 *Yes, there was me and – Mother used to take a bin – what they called a bin.* Yes, Mother used to take a bin - what they called a bin.
- 0833 *And eh, then you, they'd allot you so big a p-quantity as the children you'd got, they'd let you s- see, and if you're a bigger family, they had a bigger piece, and soon as you got your old basket full, that old five bushel, they come round and chucked this five bushel in a bag, took it away, and they'd give you a chit, piece of paper, say we've took one away, see, or two.* And they'd allot you so big a quantity as the children you'd got, and if you're a bigger family, you had a bigger piece, and as soon as you got your old basket full, that old five bushel, they come round and chucked this five bushel in a bag, took it away, and they'd give you a chit, piece of paper, to say we've took one away, see, or two.
- 0834 *Hhm.* Hhm.
- 0835 *My mother used to, we used to fill about three a day.* My mother used to, we used to fill about three a day.
- 0836 *Oh, it was fifteen bob a week, you know.* Oh, it was fifteen bob a week, you know.
- 0837 *Five days a week.* Five days a week.
- 0838 *Saturdays we didn't go.* Saturdays we didn't go.
- 0839 *Then they used to fetch'em and take'em down to the brewery.* Then they used to fetch'em and take'em down to the brewery.
- 0840 *We have sold, Father did sell the breweries barley once; he'd grow a bit of barley.* Father did sell the breweries barley once; he'd grow a bit of barley.
- 0841 *My father could mow, you know.* My father could mow, you know.
- 0842 *Six shillings an acre, he had, for mowing; he took six acres of barley to mow and he took six shillings an acre.* Six shillings an acre, he had, for mowing; he took six acres of barley to mow and he took six shillings an acre.
- 0843 *That was 'fore he went to Molash, when we's down 'n the other place.* That was before he went to Molash, when we were down in the other place.
- 0844 *When we's down at the old first cottage.* When we were down at the old first cottage.
- 0845 *[INTERVIEWER] Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hhm.
- 0846 *That was the price, mowing barley, six shillings an acre.* That was the price for mowing barley, six shillings an acre.
- 0847 *And he could ow-, he could mow a acre a day.* And he could mow an acre a day.
- 0848 *Then we had to take it out; he used to mow it into the corn, see; that used to stand up against the corn, then you used to go along with your foot like that and take armful, lay it in a bond; he used to twist'em, with a straw, as he went back with his scythe, lay'em down, Mother used to nhn take'em out and, and eh,* Then we had to take it out; he used to mow it into the corn, see; that used to stand up against the corn, then you used to go along with your foot like that and take an armful, lay it in a bond; he used to twist'em, with a straw, as he went back with his scythe, lay'em down, Mother used to take'em out and, and lay'em in the barn, and

- lay'em in the barn, and bind'em, and then we boys used to stand'em up.  
 0849 [INTERVIEWER] Lay them in the b– in the barn, was it?  
 0850 In the bond.

### 3.18 Utterances 0851–0900

- 0851 [INTERVIEWER] Bond.  
 0852 And 'course we were doing it for a neighbour; he done it for a neighbour.  
 0853 He did grow a little bit of barley out there and then he didn't reckon much of it.  
 0854 Brewery, we always had a barrel of beer in the house.  
 0855 [INTERVIEWER] Alw–  
 0856 We had a nine gallon barrel of beer in the house – always, my father did.  
 0857 And the, the old dealer boys come along; he give'em a drop of beer.  
 0858 Hhm.  
 0859 Us old boys would be drinking beer, too.  
 0860 I got boozed one day, when I was, me and my brother.  
 0861 We got as drunk as pigs.  
 0862 We got in the kitchen window, when Father and Mother was out, and we tried some wine.  
 0863 And we emptied the bottle.  
 0864 When they come home, we were both drunk.  
 0865 A damn good hiding we got, too!  
 0866 So that didn't do much good, did it?  
 0867 That ain't taking it all down, is it?  
 0868 [INTERVIEWER] Yes, it's all on.  
 0869 Good God!  
 0870 [INTERVIEWER] Did women often have to work on the land? Did lots of women work on the field?  
 0871 Oh eh, no. No, the, women didn't, only in seasonal work like, hop picking, cherry picking, apple picking and they used to go – don't think the women used to go on the land much.  
 0872 Stone picking they used to go; picking stones up for making the roads; they used to pay shilling a yard. My father paid shilling a yard, and my wife picked the stones.  
 0873 How's that?  
 0874 She knowed what 't is to work.  
 0875 She went pulling sugar beet in the war. That's what gave her hands – arthritis in her hands, in the last war.

- 0876 [INTERVIEWER] *Hhm. When, did your mother used to work on the land even when she'd got the post office? You know, when you said she—* [INTERVIEWER] *Hhm. Did your mother use to work on the land even when she'd got the post office? You know, when you said she—*
- 0877 *No, she just, she helped Mum.* No, my wife, she just helped Mum.
- 0878 *She helped my, my mother, see.* She helped my mother, see.
- 0879 *She used to go in— indoors and help my mother, 'cause we lived next door, see.* She used to go indoors and help my mother, because we lived next door, see.
- 0880 *They lived in the, two cottage were made into the farmhouse.* They lived in the two cottage that were made into the farmhouse.
- 0881 [INTERVIEWER] *Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] *Hhm.*
- 0882 *'fore we went there.* Before we went there.
- 0883 *And eh, then the cottage we let to old Veer's I told you, two shillings a week.* And then the cottage we let to old Veer's, I told you, for two shillings a week.
- 0884 *And when I got married, he moved, and I went in the cottage, and I lived in there until I went to Throwley.* And when I got married, he moved, and I went in the cottage, and I lived in there until I went to Throwley.
- 0885 [INTERVIEWER] *When was it you went to Throwley?* [INTERVIEWER] *When was it you went to Throwley?*
- 0886 *In nineteen twenty-six, when the General Strike was on.* In nineteen twenty-six, when the General Strike was on.
- 0887 [INTERVIEWER] *Hhm.* [INTERVIEWER] *Hhm.*
- 0888 *And that was a roughhouse.* And that was a roughhouse.
- 0889 *Coo!* Coo!
- 0890 *I'd got about a hundred pound in the bank, when I went there.* I'd got about a hundred pound in the bank, when I went there.
- 0891 *And I'd got about thr— thr— two hundred pounds' worth of stock, you know, horses and that.* And I'd got about two hundred pounds' worth of stock, you know, horses and that.
- 0892 *And the first year I lost the hundred pound; I hadn't got nothing.* And the first year I lost the hundred pound; I hadn't got nothing.
- 0893 *And next year I just hadn't got nothing.* And next year I just hadn't got nothing.
- 0894 *And the next year, I was nearly broke.* And the next year, I was nearly broke.
- 0895 *That was first three years.* That was first three years.
- 0896 *And I went to the bank, and eh told him that I was afraid to write a cheque, and he said, You carry on, he said, Write your cheques, he says, As you always have done.* And I went to the bank, and told the manager that I was afraid to write a cheque, and he said, You carry on, he said, Write your cheques, he said, As you always have done.
- 0897 *That was in nineteen twenty-six, mind you.* That was in nineteen twenty-six, mind you.
- 0898 *He says, You don't worry about anything else, says, You're doing alright.* He said, You don't worry about anything else, he said, You're doing alright.
- 0899 *'T was a good manager; he knew me; he'd been up to see me; he seen the farm.* It was a good manager; he knew me; he'd been up to see me; he had seen the farm.
- 0900 *He knew all the — Well, they kne— the farms — the bank managers them days, in the agricultural, knew as much about a farm as the farmer did, pretty well.* The bank managers in those days, in the agricultural, knew as much about a farm as the farmer did, pretty well.

### 3.19 Utterances 0901–0902

- 0901 *He'd been up and seen how was I doing mi job, see.* He'd been up and seen how was I doing my job, see.

0902 *And eh.*

And eh.

## 4 kent03

### 4.1 Utterances 0001–0050

- |      |   |  |
|------|---|--|
| 0001 | <i>Well now, I'm about to relate to you the whole of my life story,</i>   | Well now, I'm about to relate to you the whole of my life story,   |
| 0002 | <i>and I can assure you that it will be a true one.</i>   | and I can assure you that it will be a true one.   |
| 0003 | <i>I was born at Benenden, Standen Street, in the old Leasden House.</i>  | I was born at Benenden, Standen Street, in the old Leasden House.  |
| 0004 | <i>My father, he worked under the Wesley family for forty-seven years and he never had a day off.</i>                                     | My father, he worked under the Wesley family for forty-seven years and he never had a day off.                                     |
| 0005 | <i>His job was groom gardener,</i>  | His job was groom gardener,  |
| 0006 | <i>but like all other men on these farms, you kept getting it piled on to you</i>   | but like all other men on these farms, you kept getting it piled on to you   |
| 0007 | <i>and finally he had to look after the cows, pigs, and everything else,</i>  | and finally he had to look after the cows, pigs, and everything else,  |
| 0008 | <i>and soon as ever I got just big enough I had to go over there and help him, Saturdays and whenever I was at home.</i>                  | and soon as ever I got just big enough I had to go over there and help him, Saturdays and whenever I was at home.                  |
| 0009 | <i>And uh, it was all jolly hard work,</i>  | And uh, it was all jolly hard work,  |
| 0010 | <i>I could never carry a full bucket of water because I wadn't big enough.</i>  | I could never carry a full bucket of water because I wadn't big enough.  |
| 0011 | <i>But however, I used to struggle in to the old cows and bullocks and help Father all I could,</i>                                       | But however, I used to struggle in to the old cows and bullocks and help father all I could,                                       |
| 0012 | <i>and help him cut up the chaff with an old horse bi the name of Boxer,</i>  | and help him cut up the chaff with an old horse bi the name of Boxer,  |
| 0013 | <i>and finally it got that I got just man enough to be houseboy.</i>  | and finally it got that I got just man enough to be houseboy.  |
| 0014 | <i>Then I had to go round and help with the house,</i>  | Then I had to go round and help with the house,  |
| 0015 | <i>and chop up the wood and such like, and do all odd jobs, run errands, and post the letters, and sometimes go and meet the postman.</i> | and chop up the wood and such like, and do all odd jobs, run errands, and post the letters, and sometimes go and meet the postman. |
| 0016 | <i>Well as time went on, I got little better man,</i>   | Well as time went on, I got little better man,   |
| 0017 | <i>and they wanted a carter boy to go with the old carter and the horses, so they put me along with him.</i>                              | and they wanted a carter boy to go with the old carter and the horses, so they put me along with him.                              |
| 0018 | <i>I didn't want the job, I told Father I didn't want the carter boy job.</i>   | I didn't want the job, I told father I didn't want the carter boy job.   |
| 0019 | <i>He said, You go and do as you're told.</i>   | He said, You go and do as you're told.   |
| 0020 | <i>And in them days it was discipline, no back answers, you had to do as you was told.</i>  | And in them days it was discipline, no back answers, you had to do as you was told.  |
| 0021 | <i>Anyhow, I went along with this old man, old Mr Barnes, he was a nice old man,</i>  | Anyhow, I went along with this old man, old Mr Barnes, he was a nice old man,  |
| 0022 | <i>never heard that man swear in my life, I didn't,</i>   | never heard that man swear in my life, I didn't,   |
| 0023 | <i>and I never known him to grumble.</i>  | and I never known him to grumble.  |

- 0024 *If there was anything you didn't do quite right, he'd always got patience enough to tell you about it.* If there was anything you didn't do quite right, he'd always got patience enough to tell you about it.
- 0025 *Used to have a team of four great horses* Used to have a team of four great horses
- 0026 *and one of'em was very bad tempered, oh it was old Boxer, he'd bite you, he bit me several times.* and one of'em was very bad tempered, oh it was old Boxer, he'd bite you, he bit me several times.
- 0027 *He'd come right at you, he would, with his mouth wide open,* He'd come right at you, he would, with his mouth wide open,
- 0028 *and he'd have you if you didn't get out of the way pretty quick.* and he'd have you if you didn't get out of the way pretty quick.
- 0029 *But anyhow, I got wide-o to him,* But anyhow, I got wide-o to him,
- 0030 *I hit him one day when he come to me, I met him and I hit him right up the face with the butt of the whip.* I hit him one day when he come to me, I met him and I hit him right up the face with the butt of the whip.
- 0031 *He didn't come for me anymore.* He didn't come for me anymore.
- 0032 *But anyhow, we used to have to go to work and do the ploughing with'em, one in front of the other in them days,* But anyhow, we used to have to go to work and do the ploughing with'em, one in front of the other in them days,
- 0033 *and the old mare on the front, her name was Violet, I remember,* and the old mare on the front, her name was Violet, I remember,
- 0034 *she was a rat-tailed old mare, she hadn't got any hair on her tail, only on the end,* she was a rat-tailed old mare, she hadn't got any hair on her tail, only on the end,
- 0035 *and her name was Violet,* and her name was Violet,
- 0036 *and that old mare, she knew far more about it than what I knew.* and that old mare, she knew far more about it than what I knew.
- 0037 *I used to have to hold the whip both hands if the wind blowed to keep it upright, this great long old whip, ten foot long.* I used to have to hold the whip both hands if the wind blowed to keep it upright, this great long old whip, ten foot long.
- 0038 *But anyhow, I used to have to drive these horses,* But anyhow, I used to have to drive these horses,
- 0039 *and when they got out at the end, 'course that old mare knew her job, she used to go out and come back round again and off back up the furrow again.* and when they got out at the end, 'course that old mare knew her job, she used to go out and come back round again and off back up the furrow again.
- 0040 *And we used to have to go down to a, a field, down the lower end of the farm.* And we used to have to go down to a, a field, down the lower end of the farm.
- 0041 *There was seven acres in it,* There was seven acres in it,
- 0042 *and we'd got to plough that in six days.* and we'd got to plough that in six days.
- 0043 *That had to be done by Saturday night.* That had to be done by Saturday night.
- 0044 *We used to get out at seven o'clock in the morning,* We used to get out at seven o'clock in the morning,
- 0045 *and unyoke at four in the afternoon.* and unyoke at four in the afternoon.
- 0046 *And then carry on and clean'em, groom'em, cut chaff and various jobs, till tea time.* And then carry on and clean'em, groom'em, cut chaff and various jobs, till tea time.
- 0047 *And then he would stop there till six o'clock and see to'em,* And then he would stop there till six o'clock and see to'em,
- 0048 *then I had to go back and stop there with'im till eight o'clock,* then I had to go back and stop there with'im till eight o'clock,
- 0049 *finish up what jobs there was,* finish up what jobs there was,
- 0050 *and feed'em and water'em, and put their beds* and feed'em and water'em, and put their beds

*down and so on for the night.*

down and so on for the night.

## 4.2 Utterances 0051–0100

- 0051 *And I had to be up there– up again half past six the next morning, ready for the next day’s work.* And I had to be up there, up again half past six the next morning, ready for the next day’s work.
- 0052 *I know sometimes when hop picking time, they used to grow a lot of hops in those days,* I know sometimes when hop picking time, they used to grow a lot of hops in those days,
- 0053 *and uh, it was almost a constant job to and fro to Cranbrook station.* and uh, it was almost a constant job to and fro to Cranbrook station.
- 0054 *We used to start off at midnight,* We used to start off at midnight,
- 0055 *and get down in the station so as to be first, or amongst the first,* and get down in the station so as to be first, or amongst the first,
- 0056 *and we was generally the first one down there.* and we was generally the first one down there.
- 0057 *I put the horses’ nose bag on down in Cranbrook station at two o’clock in the morning.* I put the horses’ nose bag on down in Cranbrook station at two o’clock in the morning.
- 0058 *And ’course you was the first one to get unloaded,* And ’course you was the first one to get unloaded,
- 0059 *or else that meant staying about there perhaps till seven o’clock that night.* or else that meant staying about there perhaps till seven o’clock that night.
- 0060 *I’ve seen hops all the way from the station right up to the old Hartley pub there, one load behind the other,* I’ve seen hops all the way from the station right up to the old Hartley pub there, one load behind the other,
- 0061 *and some of’em, that was pretty late in the evening before they got away,* and some of’em, that was pretty late in the evening before they got away,
- 0062 *but we used to get back home again.* but we used to get back home again.
- 0063 *And I remember once when we went home, he said, well now, he said, when you’ve had a bit to eat, he said, you’d better go out to the forest and green and get a load of brush for the hop pickers.* And I remember once when we went home, he said, well now, he said, when you’ve had a bit to eat, he said, you’d better go out to the forest and green and get a load of brush for the hop pickers.
- 0064 *That was for their fires.* That was for their fires.
- 0065 *So we had to go out to the forest and green there and, up in the wood, and get five hundred of brush.* So we had to go out to the forest and green there and, up in the wood, and get five hundred of brush.
- 0066 *And then we had to come home and unload them.* And then we had to come home and unload them.
- 0067 *He’d tell you there was a load of hops ready for you to go away with the next morning.* He’d tell you there was a load of hops ready for you to go away with the next morning.
- 0068 *That meant start tw–, by twelve o’clock again at night.* That meant start tw–, by twelve o’clock again at night.
- 0069 *And that’s how that used to go on all through the hop picking.* And that’s how that used to go on all through the hop picking.
- 0070 *I never saw any money for it.* I never saw any money for it.
- 0071 *I worked hard and long days at home, but I never saw any money.* I worked hard and long days at home, but I never saw any money.
- 0072 *Well as time went on I got a bit dissatisfied.* Well as time went on I got a bit dissatisfied.
- 0073 *My chums, they’d always got a few shillings when they went out,* My chums, they’d always got a few shillings when they went out,

- 0074 *they'd always got something to spend, but I hadn't,* they'd always got something to spend, but I hadn't,
- 0075 *and I told my mother, I said, I think I'd ought to have a little money, I said, All my pals have got some.* and I told my mother, I said, I think I'd ought to have a little money, I said, All my pals have got some.
- 0076 *And uh, Oh, she said, You must remember where your bread's a-buttered, she said, You can't have it, she said, We can't afford it, she said, Probably they're better off than we are,* And uh, Oh, she said, You must remember where your bread's a-buttered, she said, You can't have it, she said, We can't afford it, she said, Probably they're better off than we are,
- 0077 *but they wadn't, you know, they didn't get any more money than my father did, but...* but they wadn't, you know, they didn't get any more money than my father did, but...
- 0078 *Anyhow, I could never get any money out of her.* Anyhow, I could never get any money out of her.
- 0079 *If there was a few coppers we'd always've a lot of rankling about it,* If there was a few coppers we'd always've a lot of rankling about it,
- 0080 *and one day I got a bit cheeky, something went wrong with my employer and me and he told me I'd better find a fresh job.* and one day I got a bit cheeky, something went wrong with my employer and me and he told me I'd better find a fresh job.
- 0081 *And that was the best thing that ever happened to me in my life.* And that was the best thing that ever happened to me in my life.
- 0082 *And Father, he come home, and he grumbled and groused at me rather about it,* And Father, he come home, and he grumbled and groused at me rather about it,
- 0083 *but my brother Bob, he come down a few nights afterwards* but my brother Bob, he come down a few nights afterwards
- 0084 *and he said he'd heard of a job at Cranbrook under Mr Chopman, carter boy over there.* and he said he'd heard of a job at Cranbrook under Mr Chopman, carter boy over there.
- 0085 *So that's where I went and I lodged wi- 'long with Mr Rickman and his wife, he was carter.* So that's where I went and I lodged wi- 'long with Mr Rickman and his wife, he was carter.
- 0086 *And eh, I had ten bob a week,* And eh, I had ten bob a week,
- 0087 *and eh, I paid them seven and sixpence for my lodgings.* and eh, I paid them seven and sixpence for my lodgings.
- 0088 *That left me half a crown to clothe myself and find my boots and one thing and the other.* That left me half a crown to clothe myself and find my boots and one thing and the other.
- 0089 *However, that went on for some time, and when I went away, my old mother, she never put much in my clothes box.* However, that went on for some time, and when I went away, my old mother, she never put much in my clothes box.
- 0090 *Well I don't suppose she'd got the money to get it, or I remember I never had much.* Well I don't suppose she'd got the money to get it, or I remember I never had much.
- 0091 *But anyhow eh, my boots, they begun to get pretty dilapidated,* But anyhow eh, my boots, they begun to get pretty dilapidated,
- 0092 *and he said to me, Well, I don't know, Boy, he said, You want a new pair of boots? I said, Yes, I keep getting wet foot.* and he said to me, Well, I don't know, Boy, he said, You want a new pair of boots? I said, Yes, I keep getting wet foot.
- 0093 *He said, You'd better go down to Marchant and Tubbs,* He said, You'd better go down to Marchant and Tubbs,
- 0094 *that was a shop down in Cranbrook,* that was a shop down in Cranbrook,
- 0095 *and he said, That's where I always have my clothes, So you go down there and, and tell'im you want a new pair of boots.* and he said, That's where I always have my clothes, So you go down there and, and tell him you want a new pair of boots.
- 0096 *He said, You give'im what money you've got, he said, and tell'im you'll pay the rest when you've saved it up.* He said, You give'im what money you've got, he said, and tell'im you'll pay the rest when you've saved it up.



- 0097 *I went down there and I asked him for this pair of boots, and he wouldn't hear of it.* I went down there and I asked him for this pair of boots, and he wouldn't hear of it.
- 0098 *Well I went back home again, up to where I lodged,* Well I went back home again, up to where I lodged,
- 0099 *and he said, What's the matter with you boy?* and he said, What's the matter with you boy?
- 0100 *I said, Well he wouldn't let me have them boots, I said, I be afraid I'll have to manage with what I got.* I said, Well he wouldn't let me have them boots, I said, I be afraid I'll have to manage with what I got.

### 4.3 Utterances 0101–0150

- 0101 *He said, You won't, you know, he said.* He said, You won't, you know, he said.
- 0102 *He put on his jacket, Where's my jacket, Mother, he said.* He put on his jacket, Where's my jacket, mother, he said.
- 0103 *And he put on his jacket, he went down there, he come back with them boots.* And he put on his jacket, he went down there, he come back with them boots.
- 0104 *He said, If that man hadn't a let you had them boots, he said, I'd a never bought nothing else off him.* He said, If that man hadn't a let you had them boots, he said, I'd a never bought nothing else off him.
- 0105 *So uh that went on, and as time went on, 'course I didn't spend anything then much, I used to keep putting this half a crown away till I got a few shillings together to buy what little bits I wanted.* So uh that went on, and as time went on, 'course I didn't spend anything then much, I used to keep putting this half a crown away till I got a few shillings together to buy what little bits I wanted.
- 0106 *But I was a long time, you know, getting myself clothed up.* But I was a long time, you know, getting myself clothed up.
- 0107 *And of course mi shirts and that, they wore out,* And of course mi shirts and that, they wore out,
- 0108 *and, the landlady, she was good enough, used to wash'em and iron'em and get'em all ready for me,* and, the landlady, she was good enough, used to wash'em and iron'em and get'em all ready for me,
- 0109 *they, they was more or less like a father and mother to me.* they, they was more or less like a father and mother to me.
- 0110 *Well that man, he was a marvellous chap, great big fellow he was.* Well that man, he was a marvellous chap, great big fellow he was.
- 0111 *And he told me that during his young days, he said, We was like you, he said, We didn't have a bit more than enough.* And he told me that during his young days, he said, We was like you, he said, We didn't have a bit more than enough.
- 0112 *He said, I remember one Sunday morning, he said, Laying a-bed, he said, Mother wouldn't let us get up.* He said, I remember one Sunday morning, he said, Laying a-bed, he said, Mother wouldn't let us get up.
- 0113 *She told us to lay there till she'd got the breakfast ready.* She told us to lay there till she'd got the breakfast ready.
- 0114 *He said, And when we did get up and went down to our breakfast, he said, It was a, a suet pudding and a swede turnip.* He said, And when we did get up and went down to our breakfast, he said, It was a, a suet pudding and a swede turnip.
- 0115 *He said, That was our breakfast, he said, That's all the grub there was in the house.* He said, That was our breakfast, he said, That's all the grub there was in the house.
- 0116 *However, he said, As time went on, he said, We grabbed about and one went away from home and got a job and went away, and another one, he said, And we got through life* However, he said, As time went on, he said, We grabbed about and one went away from home and got a job and went away, and another one, he said, And we got through life somehow.

- somehow.
- 0117 *But that just tells you how hard that life was in those days.* But that just tells you how hard that life was in those days.
- 0118 *And that man, after living like that, he grew into a man strong enough and big enough that he would carry a barrel of brimstone,* And that man, after living like that, he grew into a man strong enough and big enough that he would carry a barrel of brimstone,
- 0119 *he'd take that out of the waggon and carried it in the oast-house, and that weighed four hundredweight.* he'd take that out of the waggon and carried it in the oast-house, and that weighed four hundred-weight.
- 0120 *But he was a nice chap.* But he was a nice chap.
- 0121 *I worked with him until finally he, ehm, carried on,* I worked with him until finally he, ehm, carried on,
- 0122 *I remember once, well we'd always got one mare there that used to breed a foal every year.* I remember once, well we'd always got one mare there that used to breed a foal every year.
- 0123 *Well of course the time come along when she'd got to rest,* Well of course the time come along when she'd got to rest,
- 0124 *and eh, I, eh, was set to work with them two old oxen.* and eh, I, eh, was set to work with them two old oxen.
- 0125 *I didn't know nothing about'em, I'd been used to bullocks and that all my life,* I didn't know nothing about'em, I'd been used to bullocks and that all my life,
- 0126 *I wadn't afraid of'em,* I wadn't afraid of'em,
- 0127 *but eh I didn't know nothing what to say to'em or do or anything,* but eh I didn't know nothing what to say to'em or do or anything,
- 0128 *and Mr Chopman said, You'd better go and get them old oxen first, he said, You go round to George Head, he said, He'll tell you how to go on.* and Mr Chopman said, You'd better go and get them old oxen first, he said, You go round to George Head, he said, He'll tell you how to go on.
- 0129 *He was stockman, he used to work'em sometimes.* He was stockman, he used to work'em sometimes.
- 0130 *Well I went round the buildings and found him and we went out into the orchard,* Well I went round the buildings and found him and we went out into the orchard,
- 0131 *and soon as we went in the gate the old bullocks, they begun to saunter away up towards us,* and soon as we went in the gate the old bullocks, they begun to saunter away up towards us,
- 0132 *and he put the yoke on one of'em, that was old Winch, the one that worked the off-side,* and he put the yoke on one of'em, that was old Winch, the one that worked the off-side,
- 0133 *and he held the end up and pulled the bow out, and Winder, he come sauntering up under the yoke, and he yoked him up.* and he held the end up and pulled the bow out, and Winder, he come sauntering up under the yoke, and he yoked him up.
- 0134 *There, he said, That's how you do that job.* There, he said, That's how you do that job.
- 0135 *He said, I never show anybody anything, only once.* He said, I never show anybody anything, only once.
- 0136 *I said, Alright.* I said, Alright.
- 0137 *So he had the old bullocks out,* So he had the old bullocks out,
- 0138 *and he had'em up to the cart,* and he had'em up to the cart,
- 0139 *and they walked round, one of them did, the off-bullock, and stepped over the nib and they stood theirselves in position* and they walked round, one of them did, the off-bullock, and stepped over the nib and they stood theirselves in position
- 0140 *and he went up between'em and lifted the old pole up and put the plug in.* and he went up between'em and lifted the old pole up and put the plug in.

- 0141 *Now, he said, there's one thing you want to remember, he said, When you put that plug in, he said, tie it in with that bit of thong, he said, 'Cause that might drop out.* Now, he said, there's one thing you want to remember, he said, When you put that plug in, he said, tie it in with that bit of thong, he said, 'Cause that might drop out.
- 0142 *However, that went on, and I had these old bullocks, I had to go in the yard with a lot of cart, with some litter in there, you know, when they got dirty, straw and one thing and the other, and...* However, that went on, and I had these old bullocks, I had to go in the yard with a lot of cart, with some litter in there, you know, when they got dirty, straw and one thing and the other, and...
- 0143 *I know when I first went to go through the gate I got up against the post.* I know when I first went to go through the gate I got up against the post.
- 0144 *I assumed as if I wanted to get hold of'em like I did with the horses,* I assumed as if I wanted to get hold of'em like I did with the horses,
- 0145 *but that didn't work.* but that didn't work.
- 0146 *So after that I walked through myself and they used to come through alright, they would never to- run into anything.* So after that I walked through myself and they used to come through alright, they would never to- run into anything.
- 0147 *However, I carried on with these old oxen,* However, I carried on with these old oxen,
- 0148 *and then they'd got an old horse bi the name of Captain, he was very very deaf,* and then they'd got an old horse bi the name of Captain, he was very very deaf,
- 0149 *and I used to dress all the corn,* and I used to dress all the corn,
- 0150 *I used to have the old horse hooked on in front of'em and a long pole on him to lead'im, to guide him,* I used to have the old horse hooked on in front of'em and a long pole on him to lead'im, to guide him,

#### 4.4 Utterances 0151–0200

- 0151 *and I had these two old oxen on the roll, and the dredge coming along behind, I used to dress all the corn like that.* and I had these two old oxen on the roll, and the dredge coming along behind, I used to dress all the corn like that.
- 0152 *Marvellous old things to work with.* Marvellous old things to work with.
- 0153 *Now I carried on there till such times that they took over Sissinghurst Castle and Bettingham Farm.* Now I carried on there till such times that they took over Sissinghurst Castle and Bettingham Farm.
- 0154 *And they wanted me to go down there with'em.* And they wanted me to go down there with'em.
- 0155 *So I went down there and lodged with one of the workmen down there,* So I went down there and lodged with one of the workmen down there,
- 0156 *and I carried on there till finally I thought to myself, well I'll get married and settle myself down.* and I carried on there till finally I thought to myself, well I'll get married and settle myself down.
- 0157 *So I was twenty-two years of age then,* So I was twenty-two years of age then,
- 0158 *and uh he said to me, well, I told him I was gonna get married,* and uh he said to me, well, I told him I was gonna get married,
- 0159 *and he said, Well, he said, There's nowhere for you to live, he said, Only in the old tower.* and he said, Well, he said, There's nowhere for you to live, he said, Only in the old tower.
- 0160 *Well, I said, That'd be alright I think.* Well, I said, That'd be alright I think.
- 0161 *Well, he said, I'll have it all done out for you.* Well, he said, I'll have it all done out for you.
- 0162 *That was in the old tower at Sissinghurst Castle there.* That was in the old tower at Sissinghurst Castle there.
- 0163 *So he had it all done out and that was my first* So he had it all done out and that was my first

- home. In a castle.  
 0164 *And I paid a shilling a week rent.*  
 0165 *'Tidn't everybody in my circumstances has lived in a castle for a shilling a week, is it?*  
 0166 *However, that went on for some time,*  
 0167 *and finally there was all sorts of tales about it,*  
 0168 *and my first wife, she got pretty nervous about it,*  
 0169 *and uh, we'd got a little dog, I think that heaped the coals on the fire.*  
 0170 *One night we lost this little dog,*  
 0171 *and all of a sudden I said to her, I said, Well where's Stumpy?*  
 0172 *Said she didn't know.*  
 0173 *Well, I said, She must be here somewhere, I said, she couldn't have gone out, 'cause the door was shut.*  
 0174 *Hunted all round, finally I went right up to the top in our bedroom,*  
 0175 *and I met that little dog coming down.*  
 0176 *That had got down, oh six or seven steps perhaps, from the top, or a little further,*  
 0177 *and she was standing there shivering and shaking, foaming at the mouth, she seemed frightened out of her life.*  
 0178 *Well I picked her up in mi arms and stroked her and asked her what was the matter and brought her down.*  
 0179 *And uh, after I got her down, you know, she licked herself and that, and she seemed to come round alright,*  
 0180 *now, whether that dog saw anything or whatnot I don't know.*  
 0181 *But I have heard tales since that, a dog can always see these things where a human being can't.*  
 0182 *But anyhow, finally we came away from there and that was it.*  
 0183 *And here I am now, back more or less on my own ground, not far from Benenden,*  
 0184 *and I'm enjoying life very well up to the present.*  
 0185 *I feel well and I keep carrying on.*  
 0186 *My eighty-seventh birthday'll fall next October,*  
 0187 *and up till last summer I worked twenty yard of allotment,*  
 0188 *and I was pretty fond of my garden, but I think I shall give it up now, have a rest, let somebody else carry on.*
- home. In a castle.  
 And I paid a shilling a week rent.  
 'Tidn't everybody in my circumstances has lived in a castle for a shilling a week, is it?  
 However, that went on for some time,  
 and finally there was all sorts of tales about it,  
 and my first wife, she got pretty nervous about it,  
 and uh, we'd got a little dog, I think that heaped the coals on the fire.  
 One night we lost this little dog,  
 and all of a sudden I said to her, I said, Well where's Stumpy?  
 Said she didn't know.  
 Well, I said, She must be here somewhere, I said, she couldn't have gone out, 'cause the door was shut.  
 Hunted all round, finally I went right up to the top in our bedroom,  
 and I met that little dog coming down.  
 That had got down, oh six or seven steps perhaps, from the top, or a little further,  
 and she was standing there shivering and shaking, foaming at the mouth, she seemed frightened out of her life.  
 Well I picked her up in mi arms and stroked her and asked her what was the matter and brought her down.  
 And uh, after I got her down, you know, she licked herself and that, and she seemed to come round alright,  
 now, whether that dog saw anything or whatnot I don't know.  
 But I have heard tales since that, a dog can always see these things where a human being can't.  
 But anyhow, finally we came away from there and that was it.  
 And here I am now, back more or less on my own ground, not far from Benenden,  
 and I'm enjoying life very well up to the present.  
 I feel well and I keep carrying on.  
 My eighty-seventh birthday'll fall next October,  
 and up till last summer I worked twenty yard of allotment,  
 and I was pretty fond of my garden, but I think I shall give it up now, have a rest, let somebody else carry on.

- 0189 [INTERVIEWER] *Was it more difficult working with oxen than with horses?* [INTERVIEWER] Was it more difficult working with oxen than with horses?
- 0190 *Well no, I don't think it was.* Well no, I don't think it was.
- 0191 *For one thing, they were more obedient than a horse.* For one thing, they were more obedient than a horse.
- 0192 *If you said anything to'em they would respond.* If you said anything to'em they would respond.
- 0193 *A horse, sometimes, they are very self-willed, or a lot of them are,* A horse, sometimes, they are very self-willed, or a lot of them are,
- 0194 *although there is some, I've had some horses almost like a human being, they seemed to know pretty near as much as you knew yourself.* although there is some, I've had some horses almost like a human being, they seemed to know pretty near as much as you knew yourself.
- 0195 *But a bullock, if you, what I mean to say, treated him right, you didn't dare be unkind to'im, to make'im nervous,* But a bullock, if you, what I mean to say, treated him right, you didn't dare be unkind to'im, to make'em nervous,
- 0196 *but if you treated'em right I always thought they was more obedient than a horse.* but if you treated'em right I always thought they was more obedient than a horse.
- 0197 *'Course we always worked two together.* 'Course we always worked two together.
- 0198 *And the off-bullock never only had one syllable in his name.* And the off-bullock never only had one syllable in his name.
- 0199 *Hence Winch and Winder, Pink and Piny, such names as that.* Hence Winch and Winder, Pink and Piny, such names as that.
- 0200 [INTERVIEWER] *Is that so y-, they knew the difference if you called them?* [INTERVIEWER] Is that so y-, they knew the difference if you called them?

#### 4.5 Utterances 0201–0250

- 0201 *Called them. Yes, and they would always know their place.* Called them. Yes, and they would always know their place.
- 0202 *That off-bullock, if you was going to yoke them up, he'd always be the first one to come to you,* That off-bullock, if you was going to yoke them up, he'd always be the first one to come to you,
- 0203 *and his mate, he knew, he might be back there amongst all the others, but he'd find his way up there.* and his mate, he knew, he might be back there amongst all the others, but he'd find his way up there.
- 0204 *They was mates together and that's how they always worked.* They was mates together and that's how they always worked.
- 0205 *I remember once at Sissinghurst Castle ploughing a bit of ground down there, I had to bust this piece of ground up for to plant kale,* I remember once at Sissinghurst Castle ploughing a bit of ground down there, I had to bust this piece of ground up for to plant kale,
- 0206 *and I had one of the old-fashioned wooden ploughs, no wheels on it, just the foot,* and I had one of the old-fashioned wooden ploughs, no wheels on it, just the foot,
- 0207 *and uh I had the two old oxen, one bullock in the furrow and one out, and the horses out of the furrow, they'd fo-, walk along and follow the edge of that furrow,* and uh I had the two old oxen, one bullock in the furrow and one out, and the horses out of the furrow, they'd fo-, walk along and follow the edge of that furrow,
- 0208 *and I ploughed all that frog mead piece, oh several acres of it, with two horses and two oxen.* and I ploughed all that frog mead piece, oh several acres of it, with two horses and two oxen.
- 0209 *Used to always have the oxen behind on the plough, all there was in it you had to give* Used to always have the oxen behind on the plough, all there was in it you had to give them

- them time to pull out at the end, because they was a bit slow.
- 0210 [INTERVIEWER] You ploughed with horses and oxen at the same time?
- 0211 Yes. Yeah. Oh they wouldn't hurt a horse, they wouldn't gore him or anything like that.
- 0212 They'd walk along, they used to work together alright. Yeah.
- 0213 [INTERVIEWER] When did you last work with oxen on the land?
- 0214 Yes. The only trouble with oxen was in wet, if the land was wet.
- 0215 Now where they took their front foot out, they put their hind foot in,
- 0216 they always do that, a bullock does, if he's walking, if you notice, and of course that trod the ground in such holes.
- 0217 We never used to have them on the land when it was very very wet.
- 0218 We used to have them now clearing the yards out, all the manure come out of the yards after the bullocks had been in there all the winter.
- 0219 [INDISTINCT] They would always have you run on top of their mixon as we used to call it, the lump, and eh, to keep it tight so that it shouldn't ferment.
- 0220 And, eh, sometimes if that was left a day or two, when you went up on that, they would go right down through it.
- 0221 I've had them old bullocks sometimes, one of'em'd go right down in up to his belly.
- 0222 Well the only thing to do was to shelve the cart up, take all the weight off their neck
- 0223 and then tell them to start, and the one that was on the top, well he'd pull the other one out.
- 0224 Oh yeah they'd pull one another out.
- 0225 'Course if you got a horse down in, mired in like that, that was a nasty business.
- 0226 You had to get his cart out of the way and more or less dig him out. Yes.
- 0227 But they were marvellous farmers, the Chopman brother.
- 0228 There was a thousand acres of it all told.
- 0229 Used to start off in the morning, you'd always had to plough an acre,
- 0230 it was the stumps round the field, used to have to plough from stump to stump.
- 0231 They used to give you extra time to plough the outside.
- 0232 But we always had to plough an acre. Seven inches deep, ten inches wide.
- time to pull out at the end, because they was a bit slow.
- [INTERVIEWER] You ploughed with horses and oxen at the same time?
- Yes. Yeah. Oh they wouldn't hurt a horse, they wouldn't gore him or anything like that.
- They'd walk along, they used to work together alright. Yeah.
- [INTERVIEWER] When did you last work with oxen on the land?
- Yes. The only trouble with oxen was in wet, if the land was wet.
- Now where they took their front foot out, they put their hind foot in,
- they always do that, a bullock does, if he's walking, if you notice, and of course that trod the ground in such holes.
- We never used to have them on the land when it was very very wet.
- We used to have them now clearing the yards out, all the manure come out of the yards after the bullocks had been in there all the winter.
- [INDISTINCT] They would always have you run on top of their mixon as we used to call it, the lump, and eh, to keep it tight so that it shouldn't ferment.
- And, eh, sometimes if that was left a day or two, when you went up on that, they would go right down through it.
- I've had them old bullocks sometimes, one of'em go right down in up to his belly.
- Well the only thing to do was to shelve the cart up, take all the weight off their neck
- and then tell them to start, and the one that was on the top, well he'd pull the other one out.
- Oh yeah they'd pull one another out.
- 'Course if you got a horse down in, mired in like that, that was a nasty business.
- You had to get his cart out of the way and more or less dig him out. Yes.
- But they were marvellous farmers, the Chopman brother.
- There was a thousand acres of it all told.
- Used to start off in the morning, you'd always had to plough an acre,
- it was the stumps round the field, used to have to plough from stump to stump.
- They used to give you extra time to plough the outside.
- But we always had to plough an acre. Seven inches deep, ten inches wide.

- 0233 *You've got to keep away from the edge, otherwise you wouldn't get it, especially in a short corner when you first started perhaps.* You've got to keep away from the edge, otherwise you wouldn't get it, especially in a short corner when you first started perhaps.
- 0234 *If you've got the full length of the field, then you could go a bit steadier. Three horses abreast. Yeah.* If you've got the full length of the field, then you could go a bit steadier. Three horses abreast. Yeah.
- 0235 *[INTERVIEWER] How would you do round the outside, did you, did you dig round the outside at all with spades?* [INTERVIEWER] How would you do round the outside, did you, did you dig round the outside at all with spades?
- 0236 *Well yes, I, they used to dig the corners out, you know, where you couldn't plough in those days,* Well yes, I, they used to dig the corners out, you know, where you couldn't plough in those days,
- 0237 *but we used to plough it all, most of it, keep going round and round till you'd ploughed it all you see. Yeah.* but we used to plough it all, most of it, keep going round and round till you'd ploughed it all you see. Yeah.
- 0238 *In those days, well, a workman's wage was about fifteen bob a week, you got on some farms, they'd give you fifteen shillings a week,* In those days, well, a workman's wage was about fifteen bob a week, you got on some farms, they'd give you fifteen shillings a week,
- 0239 *but more or less a lot of them only got thirteen shillings you know.* but more or less a lot of them only got thirteen shillings you know.
- 0240 *That wadn't a lot for a man to keep his wife and family on, was it?* That wadn't a lot for a man to keep his wife and family on, was it?
- 0241 *'Course they never paid any rent much, a couple of bob perhaps, eighteen pence, a couple of bob, hm.* 'Course they never paid any rent much, a couple of bob perhaps, eighteen pence, a couple of bob, hm.
- 0242 *[INTERVIEWER] Was it slower ploughing with oxen than with horses?* [INTERVIEWER] Was it slower ploughing with oxen than with horses?
- 0243 *Well, I don't know.* Well, I don't know.
- 0244 *I wouldn't, I think I would rather have a team of oxen than horses because they're steadier, and they always, uh, you've always got that bit of a sway, you got used to it,* I wouldn't, I think I would rather have a team of oxen than horses because they're steadier, and they always, uh, you've always got that bit of a sway, you got used to it,
- 0245 *and eh, well I think it was easier really, 'cause you, you sort of always knew what they was going to do.* and eh, well I think it was easier really, 'cause you, you sort of always knew what they was going to do.
- 0246 *'Course a, a lot of these properly worked horses, they never make a mistake, not all day long,* 'Course a, a lot of these properly worked horses, they never make a mistake, not all day long,
- 0247 *but I think I would prefer oxen. Hm.* but I think I would prefer oxen. Hm.
- 0248 *They're very easily and quickly subdued you know.* They're very easily and quickly subdued you know.
- 0249 *If you got a pair of oxen out, got'em roped to a post or something where you could get hold of'em and get the yoke on'em,* If you got a pair of oxen out, got'em roped to a post or something where you could get hold of'em and get the yoke on'em,
- 0250 *and then hook'em on to something heavy that they couldn't move,* and then hook'em on to something heavy that they couldn't move,

#### 4.6 Utterances 0251–0300

- 0251 *and hook the other old oxen on in front of'em,* and hook the other old oxen on in front of'em,
- 0252 *well you had to more or less drag them about,* well you had to more or less drag them about,
- 0253 *but, if they had a day at that, they was, you* but, if they had a day at that, they was, you

- know, pretty well cobbled, they, they didn't want to cut up rough not much the next day.
- 0254 They used to very soon get out of breath and hang their old tongues out.
- 0255 Sometimes we've had'em sulk and lay down,
- 0256 we used to go down to a stream if you was anywhere near one
- 0257 and get a little old tin or a bottle or something, drop of water in it, put a few drops in their ear, they pretty soon jump up.
- 0258 They didn't like that. Yeah.
- 0259 They was faithful old things though.
- 0260 I always liked them.
- 0261 Only 'course these days, oh, they wouldn't, wouldn't be fast enough, nothing is fast enough today.
- 0262 [INTERVIEWER] When did you last work with them on the land?
- 0263 Pardon?
- 0264 [INTERVIEWER] How, when did they disappear from the land?
- 0265 Yeah, oh well now, I should think it was, I don't actually know, but I should think it was at the beginning of the last war, when these tractors begun come about.
- 0266 That's when I think they was more or less disarmed.
- 0267 Because Sissinghurst Castle, that was the last place down here in the south of England that oxen was worked. Yes.
- 0268 [INTERVIEWER] So you—
- 0269 And eh, I think that was about the time that they, you know, went out, yeah.
- 0270 I've got a photograph of them two old oxen back there.
- 0271 And eh, 'course these tractors and that pushed the horses and the oxen off the farms.
- 0272 Although at certain parts of the country I understand that they still work oxen.
- 0273 I saw a photograph in the paper some time ago where a man was breaking two in to go in a ploughing match.
- 0274 And he was driving them on a line like we used to hold the horses.
- 0275 I often wonder how he got on with it, but it was quite interesting.
- 0276 [INTERVIEWER] Did you used to enter ploughing matches when you were working with them?
- 0277 Well we never, we used to have a bit of a ploughing match, like, but never, I never went there with our oxen. No.
- know, pretty well cobbled, they, they didn't want to out up rough nu- much the next day.
- They used to very soon get out of breath and hang their old tongues out.
- Sometimes we've had'em sulk and lay down, we used to go down to a stream if you was anywhere near one
- and get a little old tin or a bottle or something, drop of water in it, put a few drops in their ear, they pretty soon jump up.
- They didn't like that. Yeah.
- They was faithful old things though.
- I always liked them.
- Only 'course these days, oh, they wouldn't, wouldn't be fast enough, nothing is fast enough today.
- [INTERVIEWER] When did you last work with them on the land?
- Pardon?
- [INTERVIEWER] How, when did they disappear from the land?
- Yeah, oh well now, I should think it was, I don't actually know, but I should think it was at the beginning of the last war, when these tractors begun come about.
- That's when I think they was more or less disarmed.
- Because Sissinghurst Castle, that was the last place down here in the south of England that oxen was worked. Yes.
- [INTERVIEWER] So you—
- And eh, I think that was about the time that they, you know, went out, yeah.
- I've got a photograph of them two old oxen back there.
- And eh, 'course these tractors and that pushed the horses and the oxen off the farms.
- Although at certain parts of the country I understand that they still work oxen.
- I saw a photograph in the paper some time ago where a man was breaking two in to go in a ploughing match.
- And he was driving them on a line like we used to hold the horses.
- I often wonder how he got on with it, but it was quite interesting.
- [INTERVIEWER] Did you used to enter ploughing matches when you were working with them?
- Well we never, we used to have a bit of a ploughing match, like, but never, I never went there with our oxen. No.



- 0278 *We used to take'em down to the horse show, a couple of them for, just for a bit of an exhibition.* We used to take'em down to the horse show, a couple of them for, just for a bit of an exhibition.
- 0279 *I remember when I was a boy at Cranbrook, they told me one day to carry some hop poles down to the baker, Mr Dinker, down in Cranbrook.* I remember when I was a boy at Cranbrook, they told me one day to carry some hop poles down to the baker, Mr Dinker, down in Cranbrook.
- 0280 *Well I loaded up these hop poles up on the cart, half a cord, and you had to mind how you loaded'em to get half a cord o' chopped hop poles on a cart.* Well I loaded up these hop poles up on the cart, half a cord, and you had to mind how you loaded'em to get half a cord o' chopped hop poles on a cart.
- 0281 *Well anyhow, I got them on the cart and sauntered away down there in Cranbrook town with these two old oxen,* Well anyhow, I got them on the cart and sauntered away down there in Cranbrook town with these two old oxen,
- 0282 *and just round the corner, down Stone Street on the left, that's where his shop used to be,* and just round the corner, down Stone Street on the left, that's where his shop used to be,
- 0283 *and I had to carry all them hop poles round into his bakehouse an armful at a time.* and I had to carry all them hop poles round into his bakehouse an armful at a time.
- 0284 *That took me a long time.* That took me a long time.
- 0285 *The old oxen, they stood out in the street chewing their cud, n- they didn't seem to worry about anything.* The old oxen, they stood out in the street chewing their cud, n- they didn't seem to worry about anything.
- 0286 *When I'd finished they was still there and I took'em home again,* When I'd finished they was still there and I took'em home again,
- 0287 *I used to have plenty of room, everybody was afraid of'em 'cause they had such great big horns, but they wouldn't hurt anybody. Hhm.* I used to have plenty of room, everybody was afraid of'em 'cause they had such great big horns, but they wouldn't hurt anybody. Hhm.
- 0288 *[INTERVIEWER] Some, some of the old wagoners told me they had special little remedies and tricks to make the horses work better, or be more disciplined?* [INTERVIEWER] Some, some of the old wagoners told me they had special little remedies and tricks to make the horses work better, or be more disciplined?
- 0289 *Oh they used to have all sorts of remedies and secrets of their own, you know.* Oh they used to have all sorts of remedies and secrets of their own, you know.
- 0290 *Well, of course, we all know that there was a secret for travelling those great big stallion horses in the, what I mean to say, in the breeding time they wouldn't go along with any ordinary person, you know.* Well, of course, we all know that there was a secret for travelling those great big stallion horses in the, what I mean to say, in the breeding time they wouldn't go along with any ordinary person, you know.
- 0291 *They saw something interesting they'd go there, if you wadn't properly prepared for it.* They saw something interesting they'd go there, if you wadn't properly prepared for it.
- 0292 *I remember a man telling me once that a chap went down to the field to catch one and have it home, and that swung his ha-, head round and, and tore his inside right out.* I remember a man telling me once that a chap went down to the field to catch one and have it home, and that swung his ha-, head round and, and tore his inside right out.
- 0293 *They would, they're, they're very very vicious.* They would, they're, they're very very vicious.
- 0294 *But of course he hadn't, wasn't properly tackled up, and that is why they always wore a line on the off-side of a stallion to stop him from swinging his head round towards you.* But of course he hadn't, wasn't properly tackled up, and that is why they always wore a line on the off-side of a stallion to stop him from swinging his head round towards you.
- 0295 *But they'd always got their, you know, their secrets.* But they'd always got their, you know, their secrets.
- 0296 *Well the real secret of it is from a foal, when* Well the real secret of it is from a foal, when a

- a foal is born.
- 0297 *It's no secret today because you can buy books with it all printed in there.* It's no secret today because you can buy books with it all printed in there.
- 0298 *And eh when that foal is born it's got on its tongue, they's what they call the spearmint,* And eh when that foal is born it's got on its tongue, they's what they call the spearmint,
- 0299 *and that is the first thing that mare will go for as soon as she has dropped that foal, and nine times out of ten if everything is alright, that mare will stand up and drop that foal.* and that is the first thing that mare will go for as soon as she has dropped that foal, and nine times out of ten if everything is alright, that mare will stand up and drop that foal.
- 0300 *They don't lay down like another animal.* They don't lay down like another animal.

#### 4.7 Utterances 0301–0350

- 0301 *Uh, that's how they do them, and so do the zebras and all that abroad.* Uh, that's how they do them, and so do the zebras and all that abroad.
- 0302 *I've seen pictures of'em, you know, bringing their foal into the world.* I've seen pictures of'em, you know, bringing their foal into the world.
- 0303 *But same as I say, that is that little thing, and that is the first thing the mare will go for.* But same as I say, that is that little thing, and that is the first thing the mare will go for.
- 0304 *She'll have that and she eats it.* She'll have that and she eats it.
- 0305 *In those books that I read about it, they said that they understood there was something in the colt's mouth.* In those books that I read about it, they said that they understood there was something in the colt's mouth.
- 0306 *They said but they'd never found it and they didn't know what become of it, but I know.* They said but they'd never found it and they didn't know what become of it, but I know.
- 0307 *Same as I say, that is the first thing that mare will do.* Same as I say, that is the first thing that mare will do.
- 0308 *She clears that colt's mouth so that it can breathe, and she eats that.* She clears that colt's mouth so that it can breathe, and she eats that.
- 0309 *Well now, if anybody was clever enough and quick enough to get that and run it down to an oil and put some oil of rhodium or aniseed along with it...* Well now, if anybody was clever enough and quick enough to get that and run it down to an oil and put some oil of rhodium or aniseed along with it...
- 0310 *Rhodium's the best thing.* Rhodium's the best thing.
- 0311 *And, uh, it will run down to an oil and always have a little of that along with you, put a little on the horse's bit or anything and a little bit on your clothes somewhere, and that's alright, he'll never attack you.* And, uh, it will run down to an oil and always have a little of that along with you, put a little on the horse's bit or anything and a little bit on your clothes somewhere, and that's alright, he'll never attack you.
- 0312 *That is the secret of travelling then.* That is the secret of travelling then.
- 0313 *Well now, ehm, I don't know if ever you've heard about that book.* Well now, ehm, I don't know if ever you've heard about that book.
- 0314 *[INTERVIEWER] No,...* [INTERVIEWER] No,...
- 0315 *But, uh... I, eh, had a book, I was lucky enough to get hold of it, it's called "The Pattern Beneath the Fur", and that is very very interesting for anybody to read.* But, uh... I, eh, had a book, I was lucky enough to get hold of it, it's called "The Pattern Beneath the Fur", and that is very very interesting for anybody to read.
- 0316 *All about the old methods in the West Country and these old men where they used to believe about these here ghosts and one thing and the other.* All about the old methods in the West Country and these old men where they used to believe about these here ghosts and one thing and the other.
- 0317 *But, ehm, they must have had some very very* But, ehm, they must have had some very very

- hard old times.
- 0318 *But however, they used to get through with it.* But however, they used to get through with it.
- 0319 *[INTERVIEWER] Did, did you hear any of the things that were in that book down in Kent?* [INTERVIEWER] Did, did you hear any of the things that were in that book down in Kent?
- 0320 *Yeah.* Yeah.
- 0321 *[INTERVIEWER] Did you have the same sort of practices?* [INTERVIEWER] Did you have the same sort of practices?
- 0322 *Pardon?* Pardon?
- 0323 *[INTERVIEWER] Did you do the same sort of things down here as you read about in that book?* [INTERVIEWER] Did you do the same sort of things down here as you read about in that book?
- 0324 *Oh yes, yes.* Oh yes, yes.
- 0325 *Well not quite, they used to get an old frog you know, down there, that was their idea.* Well not quite, they used to get an old frog you know, down there, that was their idea.
- 0326 *[INTERVIEWER] Right, you did it down here, or that was the West Country?* [INTERVIEWER] Right, you did it down here, or that was the West Country?
- 0327 *Yes.* Yes.
- 0328 *[INTERVIEWER] Here?* [INTERVIEWER] Here?
- 0329 *Yes.* Yes.
- 0330 *[INTERVIEWER] Mm. And you keep quiet [said to budgie]! That's better.* [INTERVIEWER] Mm. And you keep quiet [said to budgie]! That's better.
- 0331 *Would that pick it up?* Would that pick it up?
- 0332 *[INTERVIEWER] Aye, it'll pick him up. Sh.* [INTERVIEWER] Aye, it'll pick him up. Sh.
- 0333 *Yes, well...* Yes, well...
- 0334 *[INTERVIEWER] Sh, sh. We'll have him on the tape that's the only problem.* [INTERVIEWER] Sh, sh. We'll have him on the tape that's the only problem.
- 0335 *[INTERVIEWER] He's heard me.* [INTERVIEWER] He's heard me.
- 0336 *[INTERVIEWER] Sh. Right. Could you, could you, could you tell me about the frog, what your prac-, what you did with it?* [INTERVIEWER] Sh. Right. Could you, could you, could you tell me about the frog, what your prac-, what you did with it?
- 0337 *Ay?* Ay?
- 0338 *[INTERVIEWER] What you, di-, you, you used the frogs, did you?* [INTERVIEWER] What you, di-, you, you used the frogs, did you?
- 0339 *Well no, I hadn't, I never bothered about that.* Well no, I hadn't, I never bothered about that.
- 0340 *But, ehm, that's what they used to use down in the West Country, that old toad, you'd find him under an old log of wood,* But, ehm, that's what they used to use down in the West Country, that old toad, you'd find him under an old log of wood,
- 0341 *and, uh, well they used to chuck him or would kill him and chuck him away somewhere till he rotted, and got the bone out of him.* and, uh, well they used to chuck him or would kill him and chuck him away somewhere till he rotted, and got the bone out of him.
- 0342 *[INTERVIEWER] Hm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hm.
- 0343 *It's more or less like a tiny wishbone, similar to the wishbone in a chicken, in a bird.* It's more or less like a tiny wishbone, similar to the wishbone in a chicken, in a bird.
- 0344 *[INTERVIEWER] Hm.* [INTERVIEWER] Hm.
- 0345 *And get that and they used to powder it up and put a little something on with it.* And get that and they used to powder it up and put a little something on with it.
- 0346 *That will work, that'll do the same thing.* That will work, that'll do the same thing.
- 0347 *[INTERVIEWER] Mmhm.* [INTERVIEWER] Mm-hm.
- 0348 *Then there was a theory about it, uh, if you kept it, you know, there was always something that happened to you, you had bad* Then there was a theory about it, uh, if you kept it, you know, there was always something that happened to you, you had bad health or some

- health or some fine thing or other, and...  
 0349 *I read of an old horseman, he took it up the garden and buried it.*  
 0350 [INTERVIEWER] *Hm.*
- fine thing or other, and...  
 I read of an old horseman, he took it up the garden and buried it.  
 [INTERVIEWER] *Hm.*

#### 4.8 Utterances 0351–0400

- 0351 *And afterwards, uh, well their health improved and...*  
 0352 *But he said it was never the same, not with the animals.*  
 0353 [INTERVIEWER] *Mmhm.*  
 0354 *That is, uh, one or two of their secrets, I dare say perhaps other people have got other methods, I wouldn't know about that, but that is one the old, true methods.*  
 0355 *Same as I say, the colt's spearmint.*  
 0356 *Now that spearmint, if you was going to use it for a stallion horse, it must be from a filly foal, the female.*  
 0357 [INTERVIEWER] *Di- di-*  
 0358 *And if you was wanted, uh, well you got it, it was a horse colt that you'd get him as well.*  
 0359 *But that would never work so safely with a stallion.*  
 0360 *You could never, never, never be sure, but providing you'd got the filly's spearmint, he would never, he would never harm you.*  
 0361 *But if you'd got, uh, the colt's spearmint and you'd got a horse that was apt to kick and be bad tempered, if you rubbed a little of that oil on it, well then when you went out in the morning, that would behave itself.*  
 0362 *That would keep it quiet all day. Hm.*  
 0363 [INTERVIEWER] *Any special remedies for oxen, or any special...?*  
 0364 *No, no. No, uh, nothing at that, not with the old bullocks.*  
 0365 *We just, you know, same as I say, started'em, wherever you started'em so you kept'em there.*  
 0366 *And then, 'course, naturally, they knew their place, you see, and they knew their name.*  
 0367 *You say yea to'em, always used to say yea to'em to come to you.*  
 0368 *And when we used to break'em in we used to have a, a stick, oh, about five or six feet long, and have a little spike in the end of it,*  
 0369 *and when you said yea to them, give'em a prick in the shoulder, that old bullock.*  
 0370 *Well of course that used to make him shoot forward and that used to naturally bring'em*
- And afterwards, uh, well their health improved and...  
 But he said it was never the same, not with the animals.  
 [INTERVIEWER] *Mm-hm.*  
 That is, uh, one or two of their secrets, I dare say perhaps other people have got other methods, I wouldn't know about that, but that is one the old, true methods.  
 Same as I say, the colt's spearmint.  
 Now that spearmint, if you was going to use it for a stallion horse, it must be from a filly foal, the female.  
 [INTERVIEWER] *Di- di-*  
 And if you was wanted, uh, well you got it, it was a horse colt that you'd get him as well.  
 But that would never work so safely with a stallion.  
 You could never, never, never be sure, but providing you'd got the filly's spearmint, he would never, he would never harm you.  
 But if you'd got, uh, the colt's spearmint and you'd got a horse that was apt to kick and be bad tempered, if you rubbed a little of that oil on it, well then when you went out in the morning, that would behave itself.  
 That would keep it quiet all day. *Hm.*  
 [INTERVIEWER] *Any special remedies for oxen, or any special...?*  
 No, no. No, uh, nothing at that, not with the old bullocks.  
 We just, you know, same as I say, started'em, wherever you started'em so you kept'em there.  
 And then, 'course, naturally, they knew their place, you see, and they knew their name.  
 You say yea to'em, always used to say yea to'em to come to you.  
 And when we used to break'em in we used to have a, a stick, oh, about five or six feet long, and have a little spike in the end of it, and when you said yea to them, give'em a prick in the shoulder, that old bullock.  
 Well of course that used to make him shoot forward and that used to naturally bring'em to you.

- to you.
- 0371 *That's how they learnt that.* That's how they learnt that.
- 0372 *And they never forgot that either.* And they never forgot that either.
- 0373 *I know when we'd been harvesting sometimes, more latterly, when we got'em to work, we used to use a whip.* I know when we'd been harvesting sometimes, more latterly, when we got'em to work, we used to use a whip.
- 0374 *But, uh, if when we was harvesting, we used to stick the whip in the back of the wagon and carry on picking up the sheaves and that, and if you wanted to set up just pull a straw out of a sheaf and tell'em.* But, uh, if when we was harvesting, we used to stick the whip in the back of the wagon and carry on picking up the sheaves and that, and if you wanted to set up just pull a straw out of a sheaf and tell'em.
- 0375 *You could guide'em with that straw just as if you'd got a whip or a goad.* You could guide'em with that straw just as if you'd got a whip or a goad.
- 0376 *They never forgot that spike.* They never forgot that spike.
- 0377 *But we never had no bother with'em, unless in the summertime when the warble fly was about, that was the only time.* But we never had no bother with'em, unless in the summertime when the warble fly was about, that was the only time.
- 0378 *[INTERVIEWER] The?* [INTERVIEWER] The?
- 0379 *And you'd soon know if he was about.* And you'd soon know if he was about.
- 0380 *We never heard it, horses never hear it, but those bullocks do.* We never heard it, horses never hear it, but those bullocks do.
- 0381 *All of a sudden you'd see one of their tails go up and they'd been a-wave that to and fro in the air and that wouldn't be long before the others they done the same.* All of a sudden you'd see one of their tails go up and they'd been a-wave that to and fro in the air and that wouldn't be long before the others they done the same.
- 0382 *Then you'd got to look out because they was very soon going somewhere.* Then you'd got to look out because they was very soon going somewhere.
- 0383 *The only thing to do was to keep the old bullock fastest so they kept coming round in circles.* The only thing to do was to keep the old bullock fastest so they kept coming round in circles.
- 0384 *[UNCLEAR] you let them break away from you, go off [UNCLEAR] you'd lost'em.* [UNCLEAR] you let them break away from you, go off [UNCLEAR] you'd lost'em.
- 0385 *They'd make for a pond or a wood or anything.* They'd make for a pond or a wood or anything.
- 0386 *Anything to get away from the fly.* Anything to get away from the fly.
- 0387 *But we never had much bother with'em.* But we never had much bother with'em.
- 0388 *We didn't used to work'em on the summertime when it was very very hot and that and...* We didn't used to work'em on the summertime when it was very very hot and that and...
- 0389 *Used to manage with the horses and...* Used to manage with the horses and...
- 0390 *[INTERVIEWER] Where did you get the oxen from, were there oxen dealers, like used to...?* [INTERVIEWER] Where did you get the oxen from, were there oxen dealers, like used to...?
- 0391 *Well they came from Wales those what we had.* Well they came from Wales those what we had.
- 0392 *They was Welsh Runts, that is a, a breed, a, a breed of its own.* They was Welsh Runts, that is a, a breed, a, a breed of its own.
- 0393 *They are black, the insides of their mouths are black and their eyes are black.* They are black, the insides of their mouths are black and their eyes are black.
- 0394 *They're black all over, those old oxen that we had, there was- hadn't got a white hair in'em that I know.* They're black all over, those old oxen that we had, there wad- hadn't got a white hair in'em that I know.

- 0395 *They was absolutely black all over.* They was absolutely black all over.
- 0396 *They used to look ever so fierce, but they wadn't, they was quiet enough.* They used to look ever so fierce, but they wadn't, they was quiet enough.
- 0397 *[INTERVIEWER] How would they...? Sorry.* [INTERVIEWER] How would they...? Sorry.
- 0398 *Years ago they used to use almost any bullock in an ox team.* Years ago they used to use almost any bullock in an ox team.
- 0399 *'Course some farmers used to take a pride in'em and have all Herefords, all those white-faced one.* 'Course some farmers used to take a pride in'em and have all Herefords, all those white-faced one.
- 0400 *Another one would have all black ones, and another one would have all red ones.* Another one would have all black ones, and another one would have all red ones.

#### 4.9 Utterances 0401–0450

- 0401 *Used to be a team at, uh, Glassonbury, at Goudhurst, they was black ones, and a, a team at Hawkhurst, ehm, they was red ones, under the Pipers, they used to have some.* Used to be a team at, uh, Glassonbury, at Goudhurst, they was black ones, and a, a team at Hawkhurst, ehm, they was red ones, under the Pipers, they used to have some.
- 0402 *We broke in some red ones, two big old red steers at Sissinghurst Castle.* We broke in some red ones, two big old red steers at Sissinghurst Castle.
- 0403 *And he bought four from Mr Powter's sale up at the park here in Tenterden, years ago, and,* And he bought four from Mr Powter's sale up at the park here in Tenterden, years ago, and,
- 0404 *Lamb and Lion one pair was, and the other was Earl and Marquis, I think.* Lamb and Lion one pair was, and the other was Earl and Marquis, I think.
- 0405 *And they belonged to Mr White the auctioneer, and we had them to work on the farm to finish breaking'em in,* And they belonged to Mr White the auctioneer, and we had them to work on the farm to finish breaking'em in,
- 0406 *and when they went back up there to his farm, nobody wouldn't work'em, so he fatted'em out and, and they was killed.* and when they went back up there to his farm, nobody wouldn't work'em, so he fatted'em out and, and they was killed.
- 0407 *But we kept Lamb and Lion, they worked on the farm for several years.* But we kept Lamb and Lion, they worked on the farm for several years.
- 0408 *[INTERVIEWER] How did they get the W-, were they Welsh – did you buy them from Wales, or did you breed the oxen?* [INTERVIEWER] How did they get the W-, were they Welsh – did you buy them from Wales, or did you breed the oxen?
- 0409 *Well, I don't know of anybody about here bred'em, they used to come right up from Wales.* Well, I don't know of anybody about here bred'em, they used to come right up from Wales.
- 0410 *Yeah, they was bred in Wales. Yeah.* Yeah, they was bred in Wales. Yeah.
- 0411 *They was a heavy bullock if you let'em ki-, you know, get their full growth before you started working'em.* They was a heavy bullock if you let'em ki-, you know, get their full growth before you started working'em.
- 0412 *Anywheres round about three years old, they used to be a good big bullock then. Hm.* Anywheres round about three years old, they used to be a good big bullock then. Hm.
- 0413 *[INTERVIEWER] How would you get them from Wales?* [INTERVIEWER] How would you get them from Wales?
- 0414 *Yes. We had four youngsters from Wales what we broke in.* Yes. We had four youngsters from Wales what we broke in.
- 0415 *But old Winch and Winder, they're, they, they came from Cornwell Farm at Goudhurst, under Mr Brenton.* But old Winch and Winder, they're, they, they came from Cornwell Farm at Goudhurst, under Mr Brenton.
- 0416 *I don't know, I suppose in the first place he* I don't know, I suppose in the first place he must

- must have got'em from Wales, he'd got others besides them, but,
- 0417 when Mr Chopman first took Goddard's Green Farm he had those two oxen come there with him. Hm.
- 0418 [INTERVIEWER] How did you g-, did you bring them d-, did they bring them by train from Wales, or did they...?
- 0419 Uh, well I suppose some of it was come by train, but in those days they used to walk'em miles, you know.
- 0420 They would walk'em as far as they could.
- 0421 Then put'em on rail. Hm.
- 0422 Poor old things, they used to have a time of it on rail in those days sometimes.
- 0423 They get shunted off and perhaps stop there hours before they had anything to eat or drink.
- 0424 I've had'em when they've come off rail sometimes, they would eat anything, almost starved.
- 0425 'Course things are different today.
- 0426 Everything travels faster, dudn't it?
- 0427 [INTERVIEWER] Did you have to shoe oxen? Did you have to shoe them like horses?
- 0428 They used to years ago, oh yes, put little plates on them.
- 0429 Just nail it to the outside of the hoof.
- 0430 You, you wouldn't join their claws together, you see, 'cause when they walked they moved those claws, didn't they.
- 0431 Yes, they used to have a little plate,
- 0432 and I've heard my father say that, uh, the old oxen got used to it, when they used to go to the forge to be shod, a lot of'em would lay down.
- 0433 Used to have some straw down there.
- 0434 They used to lay down to have these little plates tacked on'em. Hm.
- 0435 But I never, I never remember'em being shod.
- 0436 I have sometimes ploughed up the little old ox shoes where they've come off and they've lost'em. Hm.
- 0437 Little flat plate. Three little holes round the outside of it.
- 0438 [INTERVIEWER] What was the normal sort of number of, was it usually two oxen in a team, or, or did you plough, did you ever use four or...?
- 0439 Oh, the- eight was a full team. Yeah.
- 0440 It was always think that two of them, you know, average one horse, but no one horse'd never pull two of them away.
- have got'em from Wales, he'd got others besides them, but,
- when Mr Chopman first took Goddard's Green Farm he had those two oxen come there with him. Hm.
- [INTERVIEWER] How did you g-, did you bring them d-, did they bring them by train from Wales, or did they...?
- Uh, well I suppose some of it was come by train, but in those days they used to walk'em miles, you know.
- They would walk'em as far as they could.
- Then put'em on rail. Hm.
- Poor old things, they used to have a time of it on rail in those days sometimes.
- They get shunted off and perhaps stop there hours before they had anything to eat or drink.
- I've had'em when they've come off rail sometimes, they would eat anything, almost starved.
- 'Course things are different today.
- Everything travels faster, dudn't it?
- [INTERVIEWER] Did you have to shoe oxen? Did you have to shoe them like horses?
- They used to years ago, oh yes, put little plates on them.
- Just nail it to the outside of the hoof.
- You, you wouldn't join their claws together, you see, 'cause when they walked they moved those claws, didn't they.
- Yes, they used to have a little plate,
- and I've heard my father say that, uh, the old oxen got used to it, when they used to go to the forge to be shod, a lot of'em would lay down.
- Used to have some straw down there.
- They used to lay down to have these little plates tacked on'em. Hm.
- But I never, I never remember'em being shod.
- I have sometimes ploughed up the little old ox shoes where they've come off and they've lost'em. Hm.
- Little flat plate. Three little holes round the outside of it.
- [INTERVIEWER] What was the normal sort of number of, was it usually two oxen in a team, or, or did you plough, did you ever use four or...?
- Oh, the- eight was a full team. Yeah.
- It was always think that two of them, you know, average one horse, but no one horse'd never pull two of them away.

- 0441 *They was far more powerful than any one horse.* They was far more powerful than any one horse.
- 0442 *Two of them together, you got'em properly worked.* Two of them together, you got'em properly worked.
- 0443 *If ever they got more than they could pull, you know, they would kneel down and lay their chin on the ground.* If ever they got more than they could pull, you know, they would kneel down and lay their chin on the ground.
- 0444 *Then of course you've got to squat the wagon up and just give'em a tap on the nose or something, make'em get back and they'd stand up again. Mm.* Then of course you've got to squat the wagon up and just give'em a tap on the nose or something, make'em get back and they'd stand up again. Mm.
- 0445 *[INTERVIEWER] Were they, were they more difficult to feed and look after than horses?* [INTERVIEWER] Were they, were they more difficult to feed and look after than horses?
- 0446 *Oh no, uh, when you got'em in at night, you'd just give'em what they'd got to have.* Oh no, uh, when you got'em in at night, you'd just give'em what they'd got to have.
- 0447 *They may have been allowed some roots ground up like, and some hay, straw, whatnot.* They may have been allowed some roots ground up like, and some hay, straw, whatnot.
- 0448 *We never used to groom'em and that like horses.* We never used to groom'em and that like horses.
- 0449 *[INTERVIEWER] 'Cause the old w-, the old horsemen used to spend hours, didn't they with the horses?* [INTERVIEWER] 'Cause the old w-, the old horsemen used to spend hours, didn't they with the horses?
- 0450 *Oh yes, yes. Well when you went in with a horse, you see, he was all sweating, you couldn't clean him, not then you know, you'd got other jobs to do.* Oh yes, yes. Well when you went in with a horse, you see, he was all sweating, you couldn't clean him, not then you know, you'd got other jobs to do.

#### 4.10 Utterances 0451–0500

- 0451 *Cut his chaff up and get his litter and his hay and one thing and the other, and...* Cut his chaff up and get his litter and his hay and one thing and the other, and...
- 0452 *Bit of time perhaps you'd done that, he might be dried up a bit so's you could clean him up a bit.* Bit of time perhaps you'd done that, he might be dried up a bit so's you could clean him up a bit.
- 0453 *We used to go back after tea after we'd had our tea and do that generally.* We used to go back after tea after we'd had our tea and do that generally.
- 0454 *'Cause they would be dry then. Hm.* 'Cause they would be dry then. Hm.
- 0455 *Oh there was a lot of work with a team of horses.* Oh there was a lot of work with a team of horses.
- 0456 *You was never done.* You was never done.
- 0457 *Five o'clock, half past four, five o'clock in the morning you'd got to get there and feed'em. Yeah.* Five o'clock, half past four, five o'clock in the morning you'd got to get there and feed'em. Yeah.
- 0458 *[INTERVIEWER] Did you, did, were the hours not as long with oxen then?* [INTERVIEWER] Did you, did, were the hours not as long with oxen then?
- 0459 *Well no, when you put'em in the yard, what I mean to say, you went away and left'em.* Well no, when you put'em in the yard, what I mean to say, you went away and left'em.
- 0460 *You didn't have to go back or anything.* Y- didn't have to go back or anything.
- 0461 *Oh no, it was easier life, really, with oxen. Hm.* Oh no, it was easier life, really, with oxen. Hm.
- 0462 *[INTERVIEWER] Do you have any, did you* [INTERVIEWER] Do you have any, did you have



- have to go and look after them on Sunday? Mean, with horses you had to go and feed them, even on Sunday, did you have, have to go and look after the oxen?*
- 0463 *Oh no, we never used to bother about that, no.* Oh no, we never used to bother about that, no.
- 0464 *Used to, you know, give'em what they've got to d- have [UNCLEAR] way before we went home, and, and that was finished.* Used to, you know, give'em what they've got to d- have [UNCLEAR] way before we went home, and, and that was finished.
- 0465 *Well you used to get there in the morning, 'course, go down about six o'clock, and give'em a bit of grub, chuck'em in a bit of grub, before they went out.* Well you used to get there in the morning, 'course, go down about six o'clock, and give'em a bit of grub, chuck'em in a bit of grub, before they went out.
- 0466 *They used to have to get out about seven o'clock, same as the rest.* They used to have to get out about seven o'clock, same as the rest.
- 0467 *Yes, they used to get pretty tired by the time night come.* Yes, they used to get pretty tired by the time night come.
- 0468 *If they got too out of breath, 'cause they'd always hang their tongue out, when they was out of breath.* If they got too out of breath, 'cause they'd always hang their tongue out, when they was out of breath.
- 0469 *Always have to turn'em round, head to the wind and...* Always have to turn'em round, head to the wind and...
- 0470 *[INTERVIEWER] What, what, say, the, the oxen were usually used for cleaning up, for, not for ploughing, what work, did you go very far with the oxen?* [INTERVIEWER] What, what, say, the, the oxen were usually used for cleaning up, for, not for ploughing, what work, did you go very far with the oxen?
- 0471 *What, what did they what?* What, what did they what?
- 0472 *[INTERVIEWER] What did you use them for mainly? If you used them?* [INTERVIEWER] What did you use them for mainly? If you used them?
- 0473 *Oh they used to do any job on the farm, oh yes, ploughing, harrowing, and they used to use'em for harvesting, picking up the corn.* Oh they used to do any job on the farm, oh yes, ploughing, harrowing, and they used to use'em for harvesting, picking up the corn.
- 0474 *Used to have their wagon and uh, the carts and wagons was, uh, made like that, but you could, uh, 'cause you've got to have a pole on a wagon, you see, when they drawed it, they used to just take the shafts off and, and put the pole on and, uh, that was it.* Used to have their wagon and uh, the carts and wagons was, uh, made like that, but you could, uh, 'cause you've got to have a pole on a wagon, you see, when they drawed it, they used to just take the shafts off and, and put the pole on and, uh, that was it.
- 0475 *They never had any harness on, they just had yoke and a bow stuffed up through it,* They never had any harness on, they just had yoke and a bow stuffed up through it,
- 0476 *that's all the harness ever they had.* that's all the harness ever they had.
- 0477 *And a chain right up through the middle of'em, when you had a full team, they was, one pair was hooked on to the other. Hm.* And a chain right up through the middle of'em, when you had a full team, they was, one pair was hooked on to the other. Hm.
- 0478 *No, they was hard old times, but they was peaceful.* No, they was hard old times, but they was peaceful.
- 0479 *That's one thing about it.* That's one thing about it.
- 0480 *I remember when I was a boy, some one time Mother used to take us to church Sunday evening.* I remember when I was a boy, some one time Mother used to take us to church Sunday evening.
- 0481 *In Benenden church, the belfry was all open at the front, you could see the men up there pulling the ropes, and I was fascinated with* In Benenden church, the belfry was all open at the front, you could see the men up there pulling the ropes, and I was fascinated with

- that.
- 0482 *And I used to watch these men keep pulling all on these ropes, and I could keep hearing one of'em say something.*
- 0483 *And Mother, she used to keep giving me a nudge to sit round and behave miself, but I felt as if I must turn round and have a look at them bell ringers up there.*
- 0484 *Well that went on, and I grew up I thought to myself, I don't know, I'd like to have a go at that.*
- 0485 *And, uh, when I was at Benenden, so happened that the old ringers they got pretty lapped and didn't do it very well, and the church wardens, they turned'em out, and they said they'd have a young man.*
- 0486 *Aw, they called a meeting, and I went up to this meeting.*
- 0487 *And there was all the, uh, sides men there and one thing and the other, and all these big nobbs of the parish,*
- 0488 *we was all enlisted like, soldiers,*
- 0489 *and as far as I know my name is still up in Benenden belfry now.*
- 0490 *It was up in there a few years back, when some of our people paid a visit over there.*
- 0491 *Well I started doing this here bell ringing.*
- 0492 *There was a man by the name of Conell, he volunteered to learn us,*
- 0493 *and we went up in the belfry one night, and in those days there was no electric light, it was candles.*
- 0494 *And big old candle thing hung up in the middle of the belfry.*
- 0495 *Got, oh, I don't know, eight or ten candles on it perhaps.*
- 0496 *And, uh, we went up there several times and we got to handle the bell ourselves and...*
- 0497 *He got us all in there one night, the bells was all tied up.*
- 0498 *The clappers was tied up.*
- 0499 *There wadn't no noise outside,*
- 0500 *and we was all pulling these ropes, and kept going to first one, Pull a little harder you, Little softer you, and so on and, presently he told one boy to pull a little harder, well he pulled a little harder, and he slammed the bell off, and it broke the stay, and he went up along with it.*
- that.
- And I used to watch these men keep pulling all on these ropes, and I could keep hearing one of'em say something.
- And Mother, she used to keep giving me a nudge to sit round and behave miself, but I felt as if I must turn round and have a look at them bell ringers up there.
- Well that went on, and I grew up I thought to myself, I don't know, I'd like to have a go at that.
- And, uh, when I was at Benenden, so happened that the old ringers they got pretty lapped and didn't do it very well, and the church wardens, they turned'em out, and they said they'd have a young man.
- Aw, they called a meeting, and I went up to this meeting.
- And there was all the, uh, sides men there and one thing and the other, and all these big nobbs of the parish,
- we was all enlisted like, soldiers,
- and as far as I know my name is still up in Benenden belfry now.
- It was up in there a few years back, when some of our people paid a visit over there.
- Well I started doing this here bell ringing.
- There was a man by the name of Conell, he volunteered to learn us,
- and we went up in the belfry one night, and in those days there was no electric light, it was candles.
- And big old candle thing hung up in the middle of the belfry.
- Got, oh, I don't know, eight or ten candles on it perhaps.
- And, uh, we went up there several times and we got to handle the bell ourselves and...
- He got us all in there one night, the bells was all tied up.
- The clappers was tied up.
- There wadn't no noise outside,
- and we was all pulling these ropes, and kept going to first one, Pull a little harder you, Little softer you, and so on and, presently he told one boy to pull a little harder, well he pulled a little harder, and he slammed the bell off, and it broke the stay, and he went up along with it.

## 4.11 Utterances 0501–0550

- 0501 Down he come.
- 0502 'Course that frightened us, and the ropes got round these candles, and up they went, and all of'em went out, and 'course we was all in the dark, and he bawled out to us all, Lay down on the floor.
- 0503 We all laid down till the ropes left off flapping theirselves down on top of us, till the bells had rung theirselves down and somebody struck a match and got a candle and we had [UNCLEAR] up.
- 0504 Well now that slightened the band out 'cause there was a lot of them, they never come anymore, but I kept sticking.
- 0505 And finally I got to handle the bell, and stand in along with the others, I never knowed nothing much about method, but anyhow, late years I went away, went down in Sussex and I never rung a bell for several years 'cause I wadn't near a church, but,
- 0506 when I moved back here to Tenterden, well they got to know that I used to do a bit of ringing, and they hadn't got nobody much, so I joined in along with them.
- 0507 And that's where I finished up.
- 0508 I don't go now,
- 0509 seems all got too strenuous getting up there, but anyhow I used to ring quite a bit.
- 0510 Lot of wed-, lots of weddings I rung for and I [UNCLEAR] for funerals and so on.
- 0511 They was a lovely old peal of bells up there one time, but I don't think they're quite so nice now.
- 0512 They've had'em renovated, and they've run'em the opposite way and they've lowered'em and one thing and the other, but,
- 0513 I don't go up there, I thought sometimes I might go up there and see what they're like, but...
- 0514 [INTERVIEWER] Did you always go to church when you were a young boy?
- 0515 Yeah, yeah. Years ago our schoolmaster, when I went to school under old Mr Gardener at Benenden, he was our schoolmaster, and he was also choirmaster, and he was very very strict.
- 0516 Didn't matter whether you was in the choir or whether you was at school, but he was a good schoolmaster.
- 0517 But anyhow, uh, you had to behave yourself and do as you was told, and I remember on several
- Down he come.
- 'Course that frightened us, and the ropes got round these candles, and up they went, and all of'em went out, and 'course we was all in the dark, and he bawled out to us all, Lay down on the floor.
- We all laid down till the ropes left off flapping theirselves down on top of us, till the bells had rung theirselves down and somebody struck a match and got a candle and we had [UNCLEAR] up.
- Well now that slightened the band out 'cause there was a lot of them, they never come anymore, but I kept sticking.
- And finally I got to handle the bell, and stand in along with the others, I never knowed nothing much about method, but anyhow, late years I went away, went down in Sussex and I never rung a bell for several years 'cause I wadn't near a church, but,
- when I moved back here to Tenterden, well they got to know that I used to do a bit of ringing, and they hadn't got nobody much, so I joined in along with them.
- And that's where I finished up.
- I don't go now,
- seems all got too strenuous getting up there, but anyhow I used to ring quite a bit.
- Lot of wed-, lots of weddings I rung for and I [UNCLEAR] for funerals and so on.
- They was a lovely old peal of bells up there one time, but I don't think they're quite so nice now.
- They've had'em renovated, and they've run'em the opposite way and they've lowered'em and one thing and the other, but,
- I don't go up there, I thought sometimes I might go up there and see what they're like, but...
- [INTERVIEWER] Did you always go to church when you were a young boy?
- Yeah, yeah. Years ago our schoolmaster, when I went to school under old Mr Gardener at Benenden, he was our schoolmaster, and he was also choirmaster, and he was very very strict.
- Didn't matter whether you was in the choir or whether you was at school, but he was a good schoolmaster.
- But anyhow, uh, you had to behave yourself and do as you was told, and I remember on several

- several occasions I used to have to pump the organ for him when he, 'cause he always used to play the organ.
- 0518 *Used to pump the organ for these services, and weddings and that. Yeah.* Used to pump the organ for these services, and weddings and that. Yeah.
- 0519 *In those days, Benenden was well looked after by the Earl of Cranbrook.* In those days, Benenden was well looked after by the Earl of Cranbrook.
- 0520 *The bells, if ever they wanted new ropes or anything done to'em, they always used to foot the bill.* The bells, if ever they wanted new ropes or anything done to'em, they always used to foot the bill.
- 0521 *They was all in pretty good fettle. Yeah.* They was all in pretty good fettle. Yeah.
- 0522 *[INTERVIEWER] Did he used to go to church as well, the Earl?* [INTERVIEWER] Did he used to go to church as well, the Earl?
- 0523 *Yeah, yeah. Yeah, 'cause when I got older we used to have to attend church and that, and our old vicar, old George Dolben, he was pretty strict.* Yeah, yeah. Yeah, 'cause when I got older we used to have to attend church and that, and our old vicar, old George Dolben, he was pretty strict.
- 0524 *If you didn't put in your attendance now and again, he begun to want to know why it was, but...* If you didn't put in your attendance now and again, he begun to want to know why it was, but...
- 0525 *Every day we used to, every year we used to have a day off and go up into Hemsted Park and have our sports up there.* Every day we used to, every year we used to have a day off and go up into Hemsted Park and have our sports up there.
- 0526 *Used to all march up there, all the schools, you know, like a lot of soldiers, and we used to have a good day up there, swings in the trees, and had a go on the old wooden horse if you could get across him.* Used to all march up there, all the schools, you know, like a lot of soldiers, and we used to have a good day up there, swings in the trees, and had a go on the old wooden horse if you could get across him.
- 0527 *There was a prize, but he used to spin round and throw you off pretty often, long before you got across him.* There was a prize, but he used to spin round and throw you off pretty often, long before you got across him.
- 0528 *Still they was nice old days, we enjoyed it. Yeah.* Still they was nice old days, we enjoyed it. Yeah.
- 0529 *I remember when I was at school during the South African war, every time there was a victory, they took a place, we used to get half a day's holiday.* I remember when I was at school during the South African war, every time there was a victory, they took a place, we used to get half a day's holiday.
- 0530 *We was rather amused about that.* We was rather amused about that.
- 0531 *Same as when Mafeking was relieved, you know, when they was all penned up for a long time and couldn't get out, when that was relieved we got half a day's holiday for that.* Same as when Mafeking was relieved, you know, when they was all penned up for a long time and couldn't get out, when that was relieved we got half a day's holiday for that.
- 0532 *Used to stick the flags up in the trees and on the church tower, oh, it was a do you know in those days.* Used to stick the flags up in the trees and on the church tower, oh, it was a do you know in those days.
- 0533 *That was- some were wonderful.* That was- some were wonderful.
- 0534 *Yes I can remember right back, well some of Queen Victoria's reign.* Yes I can remember right back, well some of Queen Victoria's reign.
- 0535 *I remember on her jubilee we was all given a tea on the village green there at Benenden.* I remember on her jubilee we was all given a tea on the village green there at Benenden.
- 0536 *The tables was all set out and all the nice things on'em.* The tables was all set out and all the nice things on'em.

- 0537 *Things on'em that I never saw at home.* Things on'em that I never saw at home.
- 0538 *However they sat me beside a young girl by the name of Haynes, Amy Haynes.* However they sat me beside a young girl by the name of Haynes, Amy Haynes.
- 0539 *Well we could never get on much, I don't know quite why that was, but anyway I remember her and I got fighting at this here tea party and I knocked her off the seat.* Well we could never get on much, I don't know quite why that was, but anyway I remember her and I got fighting at this here tea party and I knocked her off the seat.
- 0540 *Well that wasn't long before someone grabbed hold of me and called me to order, you know.* Well that wasn't long before someone grabbed hold of me and called me to order, you know.
- 0541 *That was at Queen Victoria's jubilee.* That was at Queen Victoria's jubilee.
- 0542 *Yes, all these little things they crop up during your old, elderly life, you know, you think about'em.* Yes, all these little things they crop up during your old, elderly life, you know, you think about'em.
- 0543 *Still, we never attacked anybody with knives or bicycle chains or anything that, there was never any thing of that, not in those days.* Still, we never attacked anybody with knives or bicycle chains or anything that, there was never any thing of that, not in those days.
- 0544 *Oh, it was very very seldom that you heard about a murder.* Oh, it was very very seldom that you heard about a murder.
- 0545 *Well, everybody was afraid to kill somebody else because they knowed they'd got, get killed theirselves.* Well, everybody was afraid to kill somebody else because they knowed they'd got, get killed theirselves.
- 0546 *But nowadays it don't matter does it.* But nowadays it don't matter does it.
- 0547 *They don't bother. Yep.* They don't bother. Yep.
- 0548 *[INTERVIEWER] Going back to church, some, some of, some people have told me they used to get Good Friday off if they went to church. Did you ever hear of that?* [INTERVIEWER] Going back to church, some, some of, some people have told me they used to get Good Friday off if they went to church. Did you ever hear of that?
- 0549 *I didn't quite get s-, what you said. [CUT IN RECORDING] Yes.* I didn't quite get s-, what you said. [CUT IN RECORDING] Yes.
- 0550 *[INTERVIEWER] But they had to go to church.* [INTERVIEWER] But they had to go to church.

#### 4.12 Utterances 0551–0577

- 0551 *Yes.* Yes.
- 0552 *Well, old Mr Newman at Sissinghurst Castle now, what used to run the farm before Chopman took it on, he'd always gived his men their day's pay Good Friday, or any other day like that, providing they went to church.* Well, old Mr Newman at Sissinghurst Castle now, what used to run the farm before Chopman took it on, he'd always gived his men their day's pay Good Friday, or any other day like that, providing they went to church.
- 0553 *If they didn't go to church he never gave'em their money.* If they didn't go to church he never gave'em their money.
- 0554 *Now some of'em, they liked to get out in the garden, you see, but they could if, providing they went to church first. Yes.* Now some of'em, they liked to get out in the garden, you see, but they could if, providing they went to church first. Yes.
- 0555 *Oh a lot of these farmers, they was very particular about anything like-* Oh a lot of these farmers, they was very particular about anything like-
- 0556 *Now as regards voting, you know, if there was an, an election.* Now as regards voting, you know, if there was an, an election.
- 0557 *'Course he naturally would be a Conservative, and that is the way those men had to vote.* 'Course he naturally would be a Conservative, and that is the way those men had to vote.
- 0558 *If they knew they'd voted any other way they* If they knew they'd voted any other way they

- would sack'em you know, oh yes.
- 0559 *They was all browbeaten in those days, all the workmen.*
- 0560 *You'd, you had to vote the same way as your employer whether you agreed with it or not.*
- 0561 [INTERVIEWER] *Did you, did you vote the same way as your employer?*
- 0562 *Well, I don't know what my father done, but I always, you know, thought he voted Tory, and that's what I've always done.*
- 0563 *I always think we're better off, we was better off under Tory government.*
- 0564 [INTERVIEWER] *Hm.*
- 0565 *It was more stable.*
- 0566 [INTERVIEWER] *But the, surely th- the farmer wouldn't know what you'd voted.*
- 0567 *Well he, he wouldn't, but some of'em, they got means of finding out, you know.*
- 0568 *I don't know how they did.*
- 0569 *But, uh, he shouldn't know, should he?*
- 0570 *I dare say perhaps there was a lot of'em didn't vote the same way.*
- 0571 *Years ago, when the Liberals was in, I always thought that, you know, the Liberals, they was, you know, about as good as anything, for the working man especially.*
- 0572 *It was old Lloyd George that pulled the working man out of the rut,*
- 0573 *he was the first man that got us half a day on the farm and, and got our money raised up a bit, when he was in power.*
- 0574 *One of the finest statesmen Britain's ever had, he was, old Lloyd George.*
- 0575 *He, he knew what he was talking about.*
- 0576 [INTERVIEWER] *Did you ever discuss politics much before the first war?*
- 0577 *No, no. Mm.*
- would sack'em you know, oh yes.
- They was all browbeaten in those days, all the workmen.
- You'd, you had to vote the same way as your employer whether you agreed with it or not.
- [INTERVIEWER] Did you, did you vote the same way as your employer?
- Well, I don't know what my father done, but I always, you know, thought he voted Tory, and that's what I've always done.
- I always think we're better off, we was better off under Tory government.
- [INTERVIEWER] Hm.
- It was more stable.
- [INTERVIEWER] But the, surely th- the farmer wouldn't know what you'd voted.
- Well he, he wouldn't, but some of'em, they got means of finding out, you know.
- I don't know how they did.
- But, uh, he shouldn't know, should he?
- I dare say perhaps there was a lot of'em didn't vote the same way.
- Years ago, when the Liberals was in, I always thought that, you know, the Liberals, they was, you know, about as good as anything, for the working man especially.
- It was old Lloyd George that pulled the working man out of the rut,
- he was the first man that got us half a day on the farm and, and got our money raised up a bit, when he was in power.
- One of the finest statesmen Britain's ever had, he was, old Lloyd George.
- He, he knew what he was talking about.
- [INTERVIEWER] Did you ever discuss politics much before the first war?
- No, no. Mm.

## 5 london01

### 5.1 Utterances 0001-0050

- 0001 *Was born in Poplar, and I was born in my parents' house in Lochnagar Street.*
- 0002 *Uh, there was no nurse came, at that time there was still old women who followed doctors, uh, and the one who attended mi mother was old Mrs Porridge, who lived near my grandmother, a few streets away.*
- 0003 *And, uh, what they'd do, the doctor would recommend they followed certain doctors*
- I was born in Poplar, and I was born in my parents' house in Lochnagar Street.
- There came no nurse, at that time there were still old women who followed doctors, and the one who attended my mother was old Mrs Porridge, who lived near my grandmother, a few streets away.
- And what they'd do, the doctor would recommend they followed certain doctors and then

- and then the person who was being nursed, attended to, would pay the woman who followed.*
- 0004 *Now, my father came from a family of lightermen – he himself was a lighterman.* Now, my father came from a family of lightermen – he himself was a lighterman.
- 0005 *And his father was drowned along with two other men at King and Queen Road, over at Rotherhithe by Bellamy's Wharf, when my father and his two sisters were still schoolchildren.* And his father was drowned along with two other men at King and Queen Road, over at Rotherhithe by Bellamy's Wharf, when my father and his two sisters were still schoolchildren.
- 0006 *I don't know the age they were.* I don't know the age they were.
- 0007 *And the three children, mi brother, uh, mi father and his two sisters were put into an orphanage.* And the three children, my father and his two sisters, were put into an orphanage.
- 0008 *And, uh, my grandmother went, I think it was to Clacton, and she was in some place with nuns, although she wasn't a catholic, but, uh, it was a sorta charity place, she didn't like it, and then she came home and got the children out of the orphanage.* And, my grandmother went to Clacton, I think it was, and she was in some place with nuns, although she wasn't a catholic; but it was a sort of charity place, she didn't like it, and then she came home and got the children out of the orphanage.
- 0009 *And, uh, set up home in Cloden Street in Poplar.* And, she set up home in Cloden Street in Poplar.
- 0010 *Ehm, my mother's family were stevedores and, ehm, like a lot of the stevedores, the, uh, their roots were in Ireland, and the family came over – the Orwells – in the famine in the eighteen fourties, and settled in Poplar.* My mother's family were stevedores and, like a lot of the stevedores, their roots were in Ireland, and the family came over – the Orwells – in the famine in the eighteen fourties, and settled in Poplar.
- 0011 *And, ehm, they had three rooms, it was the upstairs house in Lochnagar Street, which cost, uh, seven shillings a week at the time.* And they had three rooms, it was the upstairs house in Lochnagar Street, which cost seven shillings a week at the time.
- 0012 *And, ehm, m-, my brother Terry was born two years after I was, almost to the day.* And my brother Terry was born two years after I was, almost to the day.
- 0013 *And, ehm, shortly afterwards, my father had an accident, when eh one of the wharves, m-mother thinks it was up Wapping Way, he was laying the gratings in the barge, ready to receive cargo, and he was laying outside a barge that was being worked.* And shortly afterwards, my father had an accident, when at one of the wharves, mother thinks it was up Wapping Way, he was laying the gratings in the barge, ready to receive cargo, and he was laying outside a barge that was being worked.
- 0014 *And the crane driver made a mistake and he went and landed the set of cargo on top of my father laying the barge, and his back was, was damaged.* And the crane driver made a mistake and he went and landed the set of cargo on top of my father laying the barge, and his back was damaged.
- 0015 *And, uh, I'member as a child – after he's, he'd got better – seeing this fibre, compressed fibre jacket like a tailor's dummy in the cupboard, which Mother used to strap him in; and so, she had two young children to look after and mi father to dress.* And I remember as a child – after he'd got better – seeing this compressed fibre jacket like a tailor's dummy in the cupboard, which Mother used to strap him in; and so, she had two young children to look after and my father to dress.
- 0016 *And he was out of work for about eighteen months.* And he was out of work for about eighteen months.
- 0017 *For thirteen weeks he was in the London hospital, and Mother was telling me that she* For thirteen weeks he was in the London hospital, and Mother was telling me that she paid

- paid a pound a week to the hospital, because otherwise, when and if he got compensation, they would come after her for more money, so, that was sort of a bit of the folklore that's passed 'round.*
- 0018 *So, she was advised to do that, which she did do.* So, she was advised to do that, which she did do.
- 0019 *And the hospital asked her how much she was coming in, and she said, Thirty shillings a week.* And the hospital asked her how much she was coming in, and she said, Thirty shillings a week.
- 0020 *It's fifteen shillings from the industrial injury benefit and the remainder from sick clubs.* It's fifteen shillings from the industrial injury benefit and the remainder from sick clubs.
- 0021 *Uh, so, they asked Mother how she could manage, and so, she said, she was getting help from the family – which she was.* So they asked Mother how she could manage, and so she said, she was getting help from the family – which she was.
- 0022 *And whether she got any m– more money, whether she did outdoor work, I don't know, because she was a seamstress.* And whether she got any more money, whether she did outdoor work, I don't know, because she was a seamstress.
- 0023 *That was it.* That was it.
- 0024 *But the father was out of work for eighteen months, and when he went back, ehm, I think he went to court, and they said that, uh, he had suffered neural damage, he had neurasthenia.* But the father was out of work for eighteen months, and when he went back, I think he went to court, and they said that he had suffered neural damage, he had neurasthenia.
- 0025 *So, he got compensation from loss of wages, six-hundred-and-seventy-two pounds, and the injury itself, seventy-eight pounds.* So, he got compensation from loss of wages, six-hundred-and-seventy-two pounds, and the injury itself, seventy-eight pounds.
- 0026 *So, he got a total of seven-hundred-and-fifty pounds.* So, he got a total of seven-hundred-and-fifty pounds.
- 0027 *And, ehm, he, he started work again.* And he started work again.
- 0028 *And, he kept work, he g–, from work he got, ehm, money from sick clubs, as I said, and then the men would put on the benefit from it.* And, he kept work, from work he got money from sick clubs, as I said, and then the men would put on the benefit from it.
- 0029 *Mm, not necessarily officially from the union, but there'd be people from the branch, branch's official group.* Not necessarily officially from the union, but there'd be people from the branch, the branch's official group.
- 0030 *Father was branch secretary of number two branch in the Watermen and Lightermen, Tugmen, and Bargemen's Uzh–, Union, which met in the Ship, public-house in Poplar High Street.* Father was branch secretary of number two branch in the Watermen and Lightermen, Tugmen, and Bargemen's Union, which met in the Ship, public-house in Poplar High Street.
- 0031 *And, ehm, after he went back to work, I remember he's, he's quite proud – and I won't say immediately he went back to work – he heard someone criticising the foreman, because they weren't sending mi father packing.* And after he went back to work, I remember he's quite proud – and I won't say immediately after he went back to work – he heard someone criticising the foreman, because they weren't sending my father packing.
- 0032 *Now, the lightermen made up one in the barge loading when they loaded grain, with the c–, the corn porters.* Now, the lightermen made up one in the barge loading when they loaded grain, with the corn porters.
- 0033 *And when they went to a railway wharf, the,* And when they went to a railway wharf, the



- uh, lightermen, two lightermen went in the barge and stowed the cargo and the railway worker just unhooked the slings belonging to the railway.*
- 0034 *And, ehm, packing, uh, uh, in grain, it was packing quartern sacks of wheat, which is about two hundredweight.*
- 0035 *And so, mi father just went back into the packing, and they got sixpence a day extra on top of their pay when they backed, the lightermen, and that was that.*
- 0036 *And, ehm, he – like a lot of, ehm, people in the docks, were a lot of working-class – uh, did not want his children to follow him.*
- 0037 *Uh, because it was a hard life.*
- 0038 *I mean, I can remember of just two incidents, one when he'd been working on copra, and they got the copra bug.*
- 0039 *And, uh, he's very particular, you know, taking his clothes off and looking for the copra bug.*
- 0040 *That's the one thing that was itchy. And, ehm...*
- 0041 *[INTERVIEWER] What sort of a bug was this bug?*
- 0042 *It's a, it's a bug, i–, it's bigger than a house bug.*
- 0043 *Uh, and, I think it's darker than a house bug, but the house bug was brown. This was dark.*
- 0044 *I never saw one miself, just had it described.*
- 0045 *But, uh, it used to get in the copra and, 'course, the s– dockers and stevedores working that from shovelling would get it, and 'course the lightermen covering up the craft would get it as well.*
- 0046 *And, uh, another time I remember it– was very young.*
- 0047 *I never saw my father, though he saw me, for about three weeks, because when they were bus–, they, they worked and, ehm, if you wanted time off and the foreman asks you, What's wrong with you? You say you was tired, he'd say, Well, Come have a sleep for two weeks, and things like that.*
- 0048 *So, men just worked literally until they dropped.*
- 0049 *And, ehm, in some of the lighterage firms, ehm, they would put a chap that they've newly picked up on the driving craft, that is rowing'em under oars. Uh, job upon job.*
- 0050 *And, and the men and the, after a few days their, their, their hands were bleeding, to sort*
- lightermen, two lightermen went in the barge and stowed the cargo and the railway worker just unhooked the slings belonging to the railway.
- And it was packing quartern sacks of wheat, which is about two hundredweight.
- And so, my father just went back into the packing, and they got sixpence a day extra on top of their pay when they backed, the lightermen, and that was that.
- And he – like a lot of people in the docks, there were a lot of working-class people – did not want his children to follow him.
- Because it was a hard life.
- I mean, I can remember of just two incidents, one when he'd been working on copra, and they got the copra bug.
- And he's very particular, you know, taking his clothes off and looking for the copra bug.
- That's the one thing that was itchy. And, ehm...
- [INTERVIEWER] What sort of a bug was this bug?
- It's a bug, it's bigger than a house bug.
- And I think it's darker than a house bug, but the house bug was brown. This was dark.
- I never saw one miself, I just had it described.
- But it used to get in the copra and, of course, the dockers and stevedores working that from shovelling would get it, and of course the lightermen covering up the craft would get it as well.
- And another time I remember, I was very young.
- I never saw my father, though he saw me, for about three weeks, because they worked and, if you wanted time off and the foreman asks you, What's wrong with you? You say you were tired, he'd say, Well, Come have a sleep for two weeks, and things like that.
- So, men just worked literally until they dropped.
- And in some of the lighterage firms, they would put a chap that they've newly picked up on the driving craft, that is rowing them under oars. Job upon job.
- And after a few days their hands were bleeding, to sort of prove that they were good.

*of prove that they were good.*

## 5.2 Utterances 0051–0100

- 0051 *And if they stuck it, that's fair enough.* And if they stuck it, that's fair enough.
- 0052 *So, but that's the sort of things that, uh, the men had in mind and they didn't want their children to follow.* So, but that's the sort of things that the men had in mind, and they didn't want their children to follow.
- 0053 *And yet, but when you did, they were still proud of the fact that you were following the family, but they'd rather you became something else.* And yet, when you did, they were still proud of the fact that you were following the family, but they'd rather you became something else.
- 0054 *So, that was that.* So, that was that.
- 0055 *Anyhow, following that vein, when, ehm, I won a scholarship to, first of all it was the central school.* Anyhow, following that vein, I won a scholarship, first of all it was the central school.
- 0056 *The, the school in that time, you had the elementary school, then the central school, then grammar schools.* The school in that time, you had the elementary school, then the central school, then grammar schools.
- 0057 *And I won the scholarship, a place, Saint Bernard's Central School at Stepney – tramped to work and there I won another scholarship and I went to Saint Ignatius College at Stamford Hill, which was a grammar school.* And I won the scholarship to a place, Saint Bernard's Central School at Stepney – I tramped to work and there I won another scholarship and I went to Saint Ignatius College at Stamford Hill, which was a grammar school.
- 0058 *And I was there until the third year, I went in nineteen thirty-seven, and in nineteen thirty-nine, of course the war broke out.* And I was there until the third year, I went in nineteen thirty-seven, and in nineteen thirty-nine, of course the war broke out.
- 0059 *And, ehm, schools were evacuated, and I wouldn't be evacuated and – 'cause I wouldn't, neither wouldn't my other two brothers.* And schools were evacuated, and I wouldn't be evacuated, and because I wouldn't, neither would my other two brothers.
- 0060 *By that time, ehm, there's mi second brother Terry, as I mentioned, and the third brother, Fredrick, who's six years younger than I.* By that time there were my second brother Terry, as I mentioned, and the third brother, Fredrick, who's six years younger than me.
- 0061 *And then the daughter – my, my sister Iris was born in more or less the week the war broke out, September.* And then the daughter – my sister Iris was born in more or less the week the war broke out, September.
- 0062 *And, ehm, I don't think Fred and Iris were planned, because in families, you, you pass things on.* And I don't think Fred and Iris were planned, because in families, you pass things on.
- 0063 *Y-, cots were passed on, and, uh, my father used– grandfather now, mi mother's father used to pass his trousers down, mi mother'd cut'em up, being a seamstress, and make trousers for us.* Cots were passed on, and my grandfather, my mother's father used to pass his trousers down, my mother would cut them up, being a seamstress, and make trousers for us.
- 0064 *And so they'd passing left to Mother's sister.* And so they had been passed on to mother's sister.
- 0065 *But when Fred was born and Fr– and, and Iris – now, I forget which was which – I remember one had an egg box and the other one an orange box as a crib, but by the time Dad had* But when Fred was born and Iris – now, I forget which was which – I remember one had an egg box and the other one an orange box as a crib, but by the time Dad had sandpapered it

- sandpapered it and Mother had padded out and lined it, you couldn't tell the difference with a real cot.*
- 0066 *B-, but that was what they did at the time.* But that was what they did at the time.
- 0067 *And, ehm, because I wouldn't become evacuated, nor would the other two, and the sort of thing that turned me in a sense was that, there was a recruiting film with ARP, in, in, in the cinema and when we saw this and you could see, uh, the rooftops of s- a town.* And because I wouldn't be evacuated, and neither would the other two, and the sort of thing that turned me in a sense was that, there was a recruiting film with ARP, in the cinema and when we saw this and you could see, the rooftops of a town.
- 0068 *And the planes coming and th-, the spurts coming up and that, and, and I'd also seen H. G. Wells, ehm, War of the Worlds and Things to Come, film like that; and, ehm, I was sitting there listening to Mother and Father talking, - they had a little general shop [UNCLEAR] which mi mother ran, which they'd bought from Dad's compensation, in case, uh, he couldn't work, but which he could do.* And the planes were coming in, and the spurts were coming up and that, and I'd also seen H. G. Wells, War of the Worlds and Things to Come, films like that; and I was sitting there listening to Mother and Father talking, - they had a little general shop over, which mi mother ran, which they'd bought from Dad's compensation, in case, he couldn't work, but which he could do.
- 0069 *So, Mother ran the little general shop, and there was what they called a back parlour, which fronted onto the shop, and it was just wooden partition, that was wallpapered, with a window, so you could see into the shop, see anybody coming in. And the glass door.* So, Mother ran the little general shop, and there was what they called a back parlour, which fronted onto the shop, and it was just wooden partition, that was wallpapered, with a window, so you could see into the shop, see anybody coming in. And the glass door.
- 0070 *Then the other side of the counter was the, the shop window again, so it was just glass.* Then the other side of the counter was the shop window again, so it was just glass.
- 0071 *And they were talking about putting sandbags up, and I can visualise this coming in with a bomb and then being killed.* And they were talking about putting sandbags up, and I can visualise someone coming in with a bomb and then being killed.
- 0072 *So, it was really, I mean, nothing courageous on my part, but frightened of being f-, f-, separated from your parents, so, I said, I'm not being evacuated and they didn't need much persuading.* So, it was really, I mean, nothing courageous on my part, but being frightened of being separated from your parents, so, I said, I'm not being evacuated and they didn't need much persuading.
- 0073 *They said, Oh, Okay, That's it.* They said, Oh, Okay, That's it.
- 0074 *So, we, we, we, we stayed, and uh, 'course, all the schools shut down and that was it.* So, we stayed, and of course, all the schools shut down and that was it.
- 0075 *So, my father said to me, ehm, We'll do so, I said, Well, I want to become a lighterman.* So, my father said to me, We'll do something, I said, Well, I want to become a lighterman.
- 0076 *And, uh, he, he, in the end he come home on a Saturday afternoon a little bit winey, 'cause they finished early Saturday - Saturday, by the t- way, was a normal day for a lighterman.* And in the end he came home on a Saturday afternoon a little bit winey, because they finished early Saturday - Saturday, by the way, was a normal day for a lighterman.
- 0077 *If they finished half day, fair enough, they got a day's pay, but otherwise worked till five and that.* If they finished in half a day, fair enough, they got a day's pay, but otherwise worked until five and that.
- 0078 *So, if they finished early, they'd have a drink in the pub and, ehm, he came home, he said, Right, Wanna be apprenticed, I'll apprentice you.* So, if they finished early, they'd have a drink in the pub, and he came home, he said, Right, You want to be apprenticed, I'll apprentice you.

- 0079 *So, in December of thirty-nine, he apprenticed me to lighterage and I started, uh, work had got busy, 'cause, you remember, they were coming out of depression.* So, in December of thirty-nine, he apprenticed me to lighterage and I started; work had got busy, because, you remember, they were coming out of depression.
- 0080 *And, V-, I started for Volkins – they had a motor tug, the Vaneck, and my father at that time was mate on the Vaneck.* And I started for Volkins – they had a motor tug, the Vaneck, and my father at that time was mate on the Vaneck.
- 0081 *And they brought the Vigilant back into commission, she'd be laid up in the East India Dock because there's no work for her. She was a steamboat.* And they brought the Vigilant back into commission, she'd be laid up in the East India Dock because there's no work for her. She was a steamboat.
- 0082 *And I went boy... [GAP IN RECORDING] ...was the mate, a young mate.* And I went boy... [GAP IN RECORDING] ...was the mate, a young mate.
- 0083 *And, uh, the engineer had a rather biblical name, Garney Bruiss.* And the engineer had a rather biblical name, Garney Bruiss.
- 0084 *And the fireman or stoker was Ike Emms.* And the fireman or stoker was Ike Emms.
- 0085 *Couple of charac– – Garney Bruiss was a very much a character, playing practical jokes.* Garney Bruiss was a very much a character, playing practical jokes.
- 0086 *And, ehm, the firemen would get there early, we'd get an hour's overtime to raise steam, so it then get away.* And the firemen would get there early, we'd get an hour's overtime to raise steam, so it then get away.
- 0087 *And it was a, a day-boat, which meant that you worked an eight-hour day, but the commencement could be between six a.m. and twelve noon, according to the tide.* And it was a day-boat, which meant that you worked an eight-hour day, but the commencement could be between six a.m. and twelve noon, according to the tide.
- 0088 *So, the tide started, you started at six o'clock, next morning perhaps seven o'clock, next morning eight o'clock, right through to midday, and then you went back to six o'clock again.* So, the tide started, you started at six o'clock, next morning perhaps at seven o'clock, next morning at eight o'clock, right through to midday, and then you went back to six o'clock again.
- 0089 *And the first day I started work was a Saturday; I was fifteen then, I mean, and so, I was apprenticed for six years; you s–, if you started at fourteen, it was a seven-year apprenticeship, six years fifteen, and five years if you were sixteen.* And the first day I started work was a Saturday; I was fifteen then, I mean, and so, I was apprenticed for six years; if you started at fourteen, it was a seven-year apprenticeship, six years at fifteen, and five years if you were sixteen.
- 0090 *Then after that was what they called a dog licence, which originated in the First World War.* Then after that was what they called a dog licence, which originated in the First World War.
- 0091 *An adult could come and be apprenticed for two years, and automatically become a freeman afterwards.* An adult could come and be apprenticed for two years, and automatically become a freeman afterwards.
- 0092 *They worked on boys' pays after six-year apprentice.* They worked on boys' pays after six-year apprentice.
- 0093 *And, uh, the first day was a Saturday.* And the first day was a Saturday.
- 0094 *And, it was a three o'clock start, we was up half past four.* And it was a three o'clock start, we were up half past four.
- 0095 *Mi father was on the shift boat, a sixteen-hour boat, we walked down to Blackwall Pier, which was about fifteen minutes walk.* My father was on the shift boat, a sixteen-hour boat, we walked down to Blackwall Pier, which was about fifteen minutes walk.
- 0096 *Uh, and started work at six o'clock.* And we started work at six o'clock.
- 0097 *And the first day's work was fourteen hours,* And the first day's work was fourteen hours,

- eight o'clock at night, I did.
- 0098 *And I's so proud, I wouldn't wash mi face, wanted mi mother see me dirty the water then.* And was was so proud, I wouldn't wash my face, I wanted my mother see me dirty the water then.
- 0099 *And, uh, 'course she was about, because the shops were open till late Saturday, because living was hard.* And of course she was about, because the shops were open until late Saturday, because living was hard.
- 0100 *Ehm, we never had any bulb in a room – electric light bulb more than sixty watts, so if you went from one room to the other you turned the lights out.* We never had any electric bulb in a room with more than sixty watts, so if you went from one room to the other you turned the lights out.

### 5.3 Utterances 0101–0150

- 0101 *Ehm, if milk was going off in the summer, was not be sold, Mother'd boil it – we had that – no, I don't mean to say we had it all the time, only it was there.* If milk was going off in the summer, it was not to be sold, Mother'd boil it – we had that – no, I don't mean to say we had it all the time, only it was there.
- 0102 *Ehm, if cake was going stale, we had that, and things like that to, to make it pay, 'cause it was, was a hard living.* If cake was going stale, we had that, and things like that to, to make it pay, because it was a hard living.
- 0103 *Uh, and, for instance, you'd get knocks after you'd closed eight o'clock at night, people at the door, and you couldn't turn them away.* And, for instance, you'd get knocks after you'd closed eight o'clock at night, people would be at the door, and you couldn't turn them away.
- 0104 *And you'd get some improvident families, you get one child come and knock for a, a penny candle, or ha'penny candle, and then about five minutes later another one'd come for a penny box of matches to light the candle.* And you'd get some improvident families, you get one child come and knock for a penny candle, or half penny candle, and then about five minutes later another one'd come for a penny box of matches to light the candle.
- 0105 *This is the sort of thing, and still at that time, uh, there was penny packets of tea, ehm, there was, ehm, cigarettes five for the f–, for two pence, and there was one brand you could get two for one p. Uh, one pence, rather.* This is the sort of thing, and still at that time, there were penny packets of tea, there were five cigarettes for two pence, and there was one brand you could get two for one p. One pence, rather.
- 0106 *Ehm, the salt came in large blocks, and we had to be s– sawn up.* The salt came in large blocks, and it had to be sawn up.
- 0107 *Sugar in two-hundredweight sacks, had to be banged up.* Sugar, in two-hundredweight sacks, had to be banged up.
- 0108 *Biscuits in tins, and the sweets, of course, in jars.* Biscuits in tins, and the sweets, of course, in jars.
- 0109 *And, uh, I can vaguely remember, 'cause I was a child in the thirties there, [UNCLEAR] it was the depression.* And I can vaguely remember, because I was a child in the thirties there, it was the depression.
- 0110 *Young chaps out of work, coming, and Mum would th– send them, sell'em a cigarette for a ha'penny.* Young chaps out of work, would come, and Mum would sell them a cigarette for a half penny.
- 0111 *And five of'em would be passing from one to another.* And five of them would be passing it from one to another.
- 0112 *And, uh, children not being able to go to school, because their one pair of boots was at the snobs.* And children not being able to go to school, because their one pair of boots was at the snobs.
- 0113 *Ah, so, that was the sort of clientele that, the,* So, that was the sort of clientele that the shop

- the shop was on.*
- 0114 *And, uh, so, that's what I remember of the childhood in the shop there. And, ehm...*
- 0115 *[INTERVIEWER] Tell me about your first day, as a, as an apprentice.*
- 0116 *First day as apprentice? On, on, on the boat, ehm, as I was young George's boy, wi-, my, my father was young George Adams, and when I started with him he became old George and I became young George.*
- 0117 *Now, Jim Chew, I called Uncle Jim, because his wife was my mother's best friend. Edie Chew.*
- 0118 *So, Jim Chew was the skipper, and he lived a few streets away from us.*
- 0119 *And my duties, uh, the first day was, consisted of making tea mainly and warming up their food – they used to fetch pre-cooked food to warm up.*
- 0120 *Uh, not only for the crew, but for the lightermen who towed behind the tug, they would come borrowing of you a cup of tea for a penny.*
- 0121 *And, then, you should help on the deck, but only let me help from the first week on the deck in the hours of daylight, because it was dark by about five o'clock, being December.*
- 0122 *But, ehm, they would've never forgiven themselves for allowing me out on the deck in the dark as a newie, uh, uh, w- knowing my father.*
- 0123 *So that, uh, as soon as it became dark, I sat down below, and I can remember sitting down in the forward cabin, because in the tugs, there are two cabins.*
- 0124 *There was one forward, that was for the mate and the skipper – and no lightermen were allowed down there – and aft was the general duty cabin with the galley, uh, which gave access to the engine room, and, 'course, they would come in, by their feet, and then the lightermen'd come down for their tea; they sat aft.*
- 0125 *So, they sent me down the forecabin, and the Vigilant had a wooden forepost, which, uh, w-, we would use, if they was dragging craft out from the shore, with a long line, and it – I could hear this creaking; I didn't know what was happening, 'cause I'd not seen it.*
- 0126 *I just, eh, imagine all this creaking and bumping and banging along the side, and, th-, I was sitting there, say, from about five till we finished at eight o'clock.*
- was on.
- And, so, that's what I remember of the childhood in the shop there. And, ehm...
- [INTERVIEWER] Tell me about your first day as an apprentice.
- First day as apprentice? On the boat, as I was young George's boy, my father was young George Adams, and when I started with him he became old George and I became young George.
- Now, Jim Chew, I called Uncle Jim, because his wife was my mother's best friend. Edie Chew.
- So, Jim Chew was the skipper, and he lived a few streets away from us.
- And my duties on the first day consisted of making tea mainly and warming up their food – they used to fetch pre-cooked food to warm up.
- Not only for the crew, but for the lightermen who towed behind the tug, they would come borrowing from you a cup of tea for a penny.
- And, then, you should help on the deck, but they only let me help from the first week on the deck in the hours of daylight, because it was dark by about five o'clock, being December.
- But they would've never forgiven themselves for allowing me out on the deck in the dark as a newie, knowing my father.
- So, as soon as it became dark, I sat down below, and I can remember sitting down in the forward cabin, because in the tugs, there are two cabins.
- There was one forward cabin, that was for the mate and the skipper – and no lightermen were allowed down there – and aft was the general duty cabin with the galley, which gave access to the engine room, and, of course, they would come in, by their feet, and then the lightermen would come down for their tea; they sat aft.
- So, they sent me down the forecabin, and the Vigilant had a wooden forepost, which we would use, if they were dragging craft out from the shore, with a long line, and I could hear this creaking; I didn't know what was happening, because I'd not seen it.
- Just imagine all this creaking and bumping and banging along the side, and I was sitting there, say, from about five until we finished at eight o'clock.

- 0127 *But, ehm, once I was up on deck, and in the hours of daylight, and afterwards, when it got dark, when, after the first week, ehm, you would, eh, assist the mate, and your main duty would be putting the fend off; the fender in, when you came alongside.* But once I was up on deck, and in the hours of daylight, and afterwards, when it got dark, when, after the first week, you would assist the mate, and your main duty would be putting the fender in, when you came alongside.
- 0128 *And, ehm, pass the towropes up to the lighterman, make the tea, scrub the cabin, and quite often that'd take a long time, because, being the day-work boats, we tended to do the short runs, where the shift boat, what mi father was on, did the long runs to Brentford and down to Tilbury.* And pass the towropes up to the lighterman, make the tea, scrub the cabin, and quite often that'd take a long time, because, being the day-work boats, we tended to do the short runs, while the shift boat, what my father was on, did the long runs to Brentford and down to Tilbury.
- 0129 *Only we did the London run, say, down to the Royal Docks, up through the bridges, perhaps to the wharves, up as far as about, ehm, Waterloo Bridge.* Only we did the London run, say, down to the Royal Docks, up through the bridges, perhaps to the wharves, up as far as about Waterloo Bridge.
- 0130 *Only occasionally we'd go further.* Only occasionally we'd go further.
- 0131 *And, uh, so you get the bucket with soda and soft soap and make your sugie moodie, and they called it, and a scrubbing brush, and the floor of the cabin was a-lined with battleship lino. Brown, very thick, very durable.* And so you get the bucket with soda and soft soap and make your sugie moodie, as they called it, and a scrubbing brush, and the floor of the cabin was a-lined with battleship lino. Brown, very thick, very durable.
- 0132 *But of course, the engineers'd coming in and the stoker with their feet with oil on it and that, so you'd, used to get old sacks and put'em down.* But of course, the engineers would be coming in and the stoker with their feet with oil on it and that, so you used to get old sacks and put them down.
- 0133 *But as I say, you, you start scrubbing the cabin and you'd be what they called jazzing, that was East India Dock to West India Dock – was only about a five-minute run.* But as I say, you start scrubbing the cabin and you'd be what they called jazzing, that was East India Dock to West India Dock – that was only about a five-minute run.
- 0134 *And then you, soon as you heard the telegraph go to the engine room, then you'd just put the bucket on the stove to keep it hot, and you went up and helped the mate and then, down you went and did a bit more scrubbing; it might take you sometime two or three hours to, to scrub a cabin out.* And then as soon as you heard the telegraph go to the engine room, you'd just put the bucket on the stove to keep it hot, and you went up and helped the mate and then down you went and did a bit more scrubbing; it might take you sometime two or three hours to scrub a cabin out.
- 0135 *But, of course, if you didn't, they were very particular of their cleanliness then.* But, of course, if you didn't, they were very particular of their cleanliness then.
- 0136 *And, uh, they weren't bad, but the generation before the war, you'd get a cuff 'round the ear, if you didn't behave yourself.* They weren't bad, but the generation before the war, you'd get a cuff around the ear, if you didn't behave yourself.
- 0137 *But they was a bit more civilised by then.* But they were a bit more civilised by then.
- 0138 *So, scrubbing or cleaning the brass.* So, scrubbing or cleaning the brass.
- 0139 *And although Brasso had been in existence for some years, the skipper insisted that, uh, it was done the old way, and what I had to do was go to MacWhirters, who were the ship chandlers in East India Dock Road, and you get a, a block of brick dust, and you come back to the boat, and, by this time, you'd have it; you'd punch the lid of a, say, a paint ca–,* And although Brasso had been in existence for some years, the skipper insisted that it was done the old way, and what I had to do was go to MacWhirters, who were the ship chandlers in East India Dock Road, and you'd get a block of brick dust, and you come back to the boat, and, by this time, you'd have it; you'd punch the lid of, say, a paint can and make a grater.

- paint can and make a grater.*
- 0140 *You'd grate your brick dust and mix it up, with a bit of paraffin and a bit of lubrication oil.* You'd grate your brick dust and mix it up, with a bit of paraffin and a bit of lubrication oil.
- 0141 *And they get the coyar rope from a fender, which was beginning to disintegrate, and you'd go up and clean your steam whistle and the brass with this, uh, form of Brasso, where on the other boat, on the other shift there the boy just went to MacWhirters and he drew the Brasso.* And they'd get the coyar rope from a fender, which was beginning to disintegrate, and you'd go up and clean your steam whistle and the brass with this form of Brasso, where on the other boat, on the other shift there the boy just went to MacWhirters and he drew the Brasso.
- 0142 *But not our skipper, said, I don't want that.* But not our skipper, he said, I don't want that.
- 0143 *So, you assisted the mate, cleaning, washing the deck down, you'd wash the cabin yourself, heated their food, made the tea, made yourself generally useful.* So, you assisted the mate, cleaned, washed the deck down, you'd wash the cabin yourself, heated their food, made the tea, made yourself generally useful.
- 0144 *And then, as it was getting dark, you would prepare your navigation lamps, port, starboard and your two, uh, headlamps.* And then, as it was getting dark, you would prepare your navigation lamps, port, starboard and your two headlamps.
- 0145 *You, one if you was running lights, and two, if you was towing, one above the other.* One if you were running lights, and two, if you were towing, one above the other.
- 0146 *And what they call the chase lamp, which the lighterman would take over on the barge, or the sternmost barge after dark.* And what they call the chase lamp, which the lighterman would take over on the barge, or the sternmost barge after dark.
- 0147 *So, you cleaned the glasses with newspaper, uh, and trimmed your wicks, filled the lamps up and got 'em lit ready, when it was dark, and then you put them, put them up.* So, you cleaned the glasses with newspaper, and trimmed your wicks, filled the lamps up and got them lit ready, when it was dark, and then you put them up.
- 0148 *Then going up through the bridges, you would stand by the funnel, and as you got near the bridge, if the funnel was hitting, you'd pull it down.* Then going up through the bridges, you would stand by the funnel, and as you got near the bridge, if the funnel was hitting, you'd pull it down.
- 0149 *Your foremast would be hinged; the mate would have pulled that down and tied that down ready.* Your foremast would be hinged; the mate would have pulled that down and tied that down ready.
- 0150 *And, ehm, you wouldn't be stuck on the long run, on the funnel all the time, the mate would give you a blow, but it was generally the boy's job to do this.* And you wouldn't be stuck on the funnel all the time on the long run, the mate would give you a blow, but it was generally the boy's job to do this.

#### 5.4 Utterances 0151–0200

- 0151 *So, that was the function of the, the deck boy.* So, that was the function of the deck boy.
- 0152 *And then, it's – yeah, just before the fall of France, we got a new boat, the Vista came 'round from Dunstan's in Yorkshire, and, uh, we went on the motorboat then, the Vista.* And then, it was – yeah, just before the fall of France, we got a new boat, the Vista came around from Dunstan's in Yorkshire, and we went on the motorboat then, the Vista.
- 0153 *And, ehm, the tank, the, the tea, there used to be some taste in it; we, we didn't tumble it, but the engineer, he was a Scotch engineer this, 'course being a diesel boat, it was a different type of engineer – Garney Bruiss stayed with* And the tank, the tea, there used to be some taste in it; we didn't tumble it, but the engineer, he was a Scotch engineer this, of course being a diesel boat, it was a different type of engineer – Garney Bruiss stayed with the Vigilant; he was a



- the Vigilant; he was a steam engineer.*
- 0154 *And you had a greaser boy with the, ehm, engineer.* steam engineer.  
And you had a greaser boy with the engineer.
- 0155 *And the Scotsman brought his son, and, uh, his son started breaking out in boils, and in the end we took the inspection lid off our fresh water tank, and someone had left a lot of red lead in there.* And the Scotsman brought his son, and his son started breaking out in boils, and in the end we took the inspection lid off our fresh water tank, and someone had left a lot of red lead in there.
- 0156 *It was lead we was drinking.* It was lead we were drinking.
- 0157 *Of course, we cleaned it out and it was alright, but for weeks it was like that.* Of course, we cleaned it out and it was alright, but for weeks it was like that.
- 0158 *The other thing... [CUT IN RECORDING]* The other thing... [CUT IN RECORDING]
- 0159 *The thing I remember about th-, the greaser boy, apart from the fact that this particular one broken out in boils because of the water, uh, grea-, the, the greaser boys in general – the, the sort of assistant engineer – it was it, it was a dead-end job really, unless you went on as, uh, this young Scots lad would've done; I mean, his father just brought him there to start him off.* The thing I remember about the greaser boy, apart from the fact that this particular one broken out in boils because of the water, the greaser boys in general – the sort of assistant engineer – it was a dead-end job really, unless you went on as this young Scots lad would've done; I mean, his father just brought him there to start him off.
- 0160 *But other lads, local lads, went greaser boys, they'll say it was a dead-end job.* But other lads, local lads, went to become greaser boys, they'll say it was a dead-end job.
- 0161 *Hhmm, when they about eighteen, there's no more promotion; they would, they would go.* When they were about eighteen, there'd no more promotion; they would go.
- 0162 *But they were, were staff, and this thing stuck in my mind.* But they were staff, and this thing stuck in my mind.
- 0163 *I, although I was regularly employed, I was casual.* I, although I was regularly employed, was casual.
- 0164 *So, at that time, there's no paid holiday.* So, at that time, there was no paid holiday.
- 0165 *You know, I could take a week's holiday, but I'd got no pay for it.* You know, I could take a week's holiday, but I'd get no pay for it.
- 0166 *But the greaser boy, the same age, on the same boat, he was staff and he got a week's paid holiday.* But the greaser boy, at the same age, on the same boat, he was staff and he got a week's paid holiday.
- 0167 *This was the system.* This was the system.
- 0168 *And of course, the lightermen, being casual, didn't get a paid holiday, but the skipper, mate and the engineer, they, of course, were staff, they got a week's paid holiday.* And of course, the lightermen, being casual, didn't get a paid holiday, but the skipper, mate and the engineer, they, of course, were staff, they got a week's paid holiday.
- 0169 *But that was a distinction there.* But that was a distinction there.
- 0170 *But, ehm, not long after we got the Vista, ehm, the, ehm, France fell.* But not long after we got the Vista, France fell.
- 0171 *'Cause I remember, w-, it was a glorious summer's day and it seemed very quiet.* Because I remember, it was a glorious summer's day and it seemed very quiet.
- 0172 *We rounded at the Victoria Dock entrance, and Jimmy Smith, one of the lightermen who worked for us, come out, and he come out, he said, France has fallen.* We rounded at the Victoria Dock entrance, and Jimmy Smith, one of the lightermen who worked for us, came out, and he said, France has fallen.
- 0173 *And, ehm, oh they, they was ablaze! I mean, they was gonna fight with broomsticks; there was no turning it in; they was, they was really,* And oh, they were ablaze! I mean, they were going to fight with broomsticks; there was no turning it in; they were really keen to have a go.

- uh, keen to have a go.*
- 0174 *Fro–, I remember Fred Smith and them, having a go.* I remember Fred Smith and them, having a go.
- 0175 *But, eh, I remember that he just sort of appeared over the top of the, the brow of the wharf and, uh, of the Victoria Dock and said France had fallen.* But I remember that he just sort of appeared over the top of the brow of the wharf of the Victoria Dock and said France had fallen.
- 0176 *And that was it.* And that was it.
- 0177 *And, ehm, then we saw them take the lifeboats, but we didn't know anything about it; the lifeboats being town down, in strings from the ship – robbed all the ships in the docks for their lifeboats and took them down below, and the small boats going.* And then we saw them take the lifeboats, but we didn't know anything about it; the lifeboats being town down, in strings from the ship – they robbed all the ships in the docks of their lifeboats and took them down below, and the small boats going.
- 0178 *But, uh, they never asked for us, though I think, some barges were towed across, but we didn't go across with them to the evacuation of, of Dunkirk.* But they never asked for us, though I think, some barges were towed across, but we didn't go across with them to the evacuation of Dunkirk.
- 0179 *And then of course, the next notable event was the blitz.* And then of course, the next notable event was the blitz.
- 0180 *And we, being the motorboat then, uh, being more powerful, we, we'd done a run up to Brentford.* And we, being the motorboat then, being more powerful, we'd done a run up to Brentford.
- 0181 *We was coming down on the Saturday afternoon, we were just come down into the upper pool, we'd cleared London Bridge coming down and, and we saw these planes up in the air, and then we s–, saw, uh, something which w–, puzzled us at first, and we realised it was bombs dropping.* We were coming down on the Saturday afternoon, we were just coming down into the upper pool, we'd cleared London Bridge coming down and, and we saw these planes up in the air, and then we saw something which puzzled us at first, and we realised it was bombs dropping.
- 0182 *And then, as we're under Tower Bridge, it seemed as though the German planes was t–, turning, at the edge of the City and going back over the docks.* And then, as we were under Tower Bridge, it seemed as though the German planes were turning at the edge of the City and going back over the docks.
- 0183 *And, ehm, we ran downriver, and, ehm, the Surrey Docks was afire then, and there's barges ablaze, and, uh, I was, I remember I was quite shocked because the skipper wouldn't go and take these barges that were, that, uh, were ablaze.* And we ran downriver, and the Surrey Docks were afire then, and there were barges ablaze, and I remember I was quite shocked because the skipper wouldn't go and take these barges that were ablaze.
- 0184 *You know, it seemed, he wasn't taking good care of property, because... [END OF TAPE]* You know, it seemed, he wasn't taking good care of property, because... [END OF TAPE]
- 0185 *With lighterage, if you found a barge adrift from another firm – not from your own firm – ehm, that was what they called hovel, you got hovel money.* With lighterage, if you found a barge adrift from another firm – not from your own firm – that was what they called hovel, you got hovel money.
- 0186 *If, ehm, a waterman who didn't work for a lighterage firm got it, he would get salvage money, he'd get far more.* If a waterman who didn't work for a lighterage firm got it, he would get salvage money, he'd get far more.
- 0187 *But there was agreement with the Master's Association to pay hovel money, which was a lesser sum, to the crew that picked up barges* But there was agreement with the Master's Association to pay hovel money, which was a lesser sum, to the crew that picked up barges

- adrift.
- 0188 *And, uh, it shook me, not 'cause of the money, but the fact that it's property, it's stuff ablazing, he wouldn't go around to it.* And it shook me, not because of the money, but the fact that it's property, it's stuff ablazing, he wouldn't go around to it.
- 0189 *And then, as we ran down, we, we, we were, we're going from side to side, 'cause the bombs were dropping close, and we could hear this shrapnel frapping on the side of the boat, as we was going over.* And then, as we ran down, we were, we're going from side to side, because the bombs were dropping close, and we could hear this shrapnel frapping on the side of the boat, as we were going over.
- 0190 *And the skipper was up there in the wheelbox, and he didn't come down, he just sat, and we were, we was a lightboat, that's we had no craft; we was running down light to Blackwall Pier.* And the skipper was up there in the wheelbox, and he didn't come down, he just sat, and we were a lightboat, that means we had no craft; we were running down light to Blackwall Pier.
- 0191 *And as we went by the Commercial Dock, a, a petrol tanker ran up – the small ones – and they had their gas masks on.* And as we went by the Commercial Dock, a petrol tanker ran up – one of the small ones – and they had their gas masks on.
- 0192 *And they went, What happened to us? And we've got this acrid smell and that on, Jesus Christ, it was gas! Uh, I always brought mi gas mask, so did the skipper, so did the mate, but the Scotsman didn't, or his son.* And they went, What happened to us? And we've got this acrid smell and that on, Jesus Christ, it was gas! I always brought my gas mask, so did the skipper, so did the mate, but the Scotsman didn't, or his son.
- 0193 *So, I said to his son, You'd better water on your handkerchief, Put it over your mouth.* So, I said to his son, You'd better put water on your handkerchief, Put it over your mouth.
- 0194 *And the two of them down below crying.* And the two of them were down below crying.
- 0195 *The Scotsman had been in the trenches in the First World War, so, I can understand his agony.* The Scotsman had been in the trenches in the First World War, so, I can understand his agony.
- 0196 *And, uh, when we got down to about Convoy's Wharf, Deptford Wharf, before we realised that it wasn't gas, it was ammonia or something from something ablaze, and we took our gas masks off.* And we got down to about Convoy's Wharf, Deptford Wharf, before we realised that it wasn't gas, it was ammonia or something from something ablaze, and we took our gas masks off.
- 0197 *And we went into the entrance of West India Dock, and we pulled the lock gates to, for them, 'cause it was top of the tide,* And we went into the entrance of West India Dock, and we pulled the lock gates to for them, because it was top of the tide,
- 0198 *and the hydraulic power had been cut off 'cause the bombing had cut the pipes, and if they hadn't've closed the gates, the water'd just gushed out, and the dock walls would collapse, because they take note f– – when they build them, they allow for the water pressure behind, counterbalanced by the water pressure in the dock, and if one goes, which the main one is the water pressure in the dock, and then, the, the dock walls can collapse, specially if it's sudden.* and the hydraulic power had been cut off because the bombing had cut the pipes, and if they had not closed the gates, the water would have just gushed out, and the dock walls would have collapsed, because when they built them, they allowed for the water pressure behind to be counterbalanced by the water pressure in the dock, and if one goes, which the main one is the water pressure in the dock, and then the dock walls could collapse, especially if it's sudden.
- 0199 *So, we pulled them to for them, and we went to our base at Blackwall Pier, which we shared with other lighterage firms.* So, we pulled them to for them, and we went to our base at Blackwall Pier, which we shared with other lighterage firms.
- 0200 *There was Knights, who, what they called Sea King Tugs; they don't did no barges; they just towed other people's craft.* There was Knights, who were what they called Sea King Tugs; they did no barges; they just towed other people's craft.

## 5.5 Utterances 0201–0250

- 0201 *And, uh, Thames Steam Tugs, some of their London boats used to tie up, up there.* And Thames Steam Tugs, some of their London boats used to tie up there.
- 0202 *And, 'course, they was all getting ready to go home, the all-clear had gone by then, the smoke and everything else, and dust was drawing in.* And, of course, they were all getting ready to go home, the all-clear had gone by then, the smoke and everything else, and dust was drawing in.
- 0203 *And then there was ex-, a great big spurt and a bang in the water.* And then there was a great big spurt and a bang in the water.
- 0204 *And the pierman, who was employed by the PLA, he said, Well, oh, it's a lot of things dropped in there.* And the pierman, who was employed by the PLA, he said, Well, oh, there were a lot of things that dropped in there.
- 0205 *Oh, crumbs, what's this? Mind of it.* Oh, crumbs, what's this? Mind of it.
- 0206 *Then, once again, the, as, as I, as I said with the, the skipper, I was shocked, because he didn't go after the barges.* Then, once again, as I said with the skipper, I was shocked, because he didn't go after the barges.
- 0207 *But when the safety of their boat was concerned, and he'd say, Alright, we can't lay here, we can't leave the boat – which they could've done – no-one to blame them.* But when the safety of their boat was concerned, and he'd say, Alright, we can't lay here, we can't leave the boat – which they could've done – no-one would have blamed them.
- 0208 *So, we upped, we all cast off, and we all went our ways.* So, we upped, we all cast off, and we all went our ways.
- 0209 *Or our other boat was there by that time, the Vanuk, and Percy Green was the skipper.* Or our other boat was there by that time, the Vanuk, and Percy Green was the skipper.
- 0210 *Eh no, no, Percy Green was the mate still then, and Stan Terson was the skipper.* No, Percy Green was the mate still then, and Stan Terson was the skipper.
- 0211 *And we ran down to Knights Roads, which was abreast of Lyalls, where the Victoria Dock is.* And we ran down to Knights Roads, which was abreast of Lyalls, where the Victoria Dock is.
- 0212 *And, uh, I say, and the Germans came back.* And, I say, and the Germans came back.
- 0213 *And, uh, we was in a silly position really, but, ehm, they hung on there, and the bombs were dropping close, and we could see the dock, a absolute ball of flame silhouetted against the air.* And we were in a silly position really, but they hung on there, and the bombs were dropping close, and we could see the dock, an absolute ball of flame silhouetted against the air.
- 0214 *And, uh, and there's, on our boat, we had the scuttle open, the scuttle, which was the sliding hatchway to the after-cabin, and there was the Scotsman sitting there rocking back and forwards with his son in the dark, wouldn't have the light on, and the mate and the skipper was sitting up on the wheelbox and that, and, uh, we knew we had no water, so I said, Well, I'm going across on the other boat, for water, which I did do.* And on our boat, we had the scuttle open, which was the sliding hatchway to the after-cabin, and there was the Scotsman sitting there rocking back and forwards with his son in the dark, he wouldn't have the light on, and the mate and the skipper were sitting up on the wheelbox and that, and we knew we had no water, so I said, Well, I'm going across on the other boat, for water, which I did do.
- 0215 *And I looked up at the skipper, Uncle Jim Chew, and he could see the gasometers in Levens Road gasworks silhouetted by a ball of flame behind them, and his house was a couple of streets behind that.* And I looked up at the skipper, Uncle Jim Chew, and he could see the gasometers in Levens Road gasworks silhouetted by a ball of flame behind them, and his house was a couple of streets behind that.
- 0216 *I could see him now, and I really, you know, admired the man there, you know, sitting* I could see him now, and I really, you know, admired the man there, you know, sitting there.

- there.
- 0217 *I mean, his wife was there and his child.* I mean, his wife was there and his child.
- 0218 *And I went over in the other boat, and, ehm, down below they're playing card, they was all cockneys, and they had the light on, they're playing cards and all the rest of it and they couldn't care less.* And I went over in the other boat, and down below they were playing cards, they were all cockneys, and they had the light on, they were playing cards and all the rest of it and they couldn't care less.
- 0219 *So, I stayed there.* So, I stayed there.
- 0220 *It was a bit more cheerful, and in the end, uh, Fred Smith come over, got me, I thought, thought something happened to me, 'cause I was so long; so, we took the water back, made tea, and it, we'd got too bad then, so, I forgot the time of the night it was, but we cut and run, and we went down below to Plumstead, and moored up there.* It was a bit more cheerful, and in the end, Fred Smith come over, got me, I thought something happened to me, because I was gone so long; so, we took the water back, made tea, and we'd got too bad then, so I forgot what time of the night it was, but we cut and run, and we went down below to Plumstead, and moored up there.
- 0221 *And next day, 'e came in up, which was the Sunday; it was, ehm, like a scene from H. G. Wells', uh, Things to Come, after the war.* And next day, we came in up, which was the Sunday; it was, like a scene from H. G. Wells', Things to Come, after the war.
- 0222 *You couldn't see any sign of life on the shore; I mean, as far as we're concerned, we were the only people alive.* You couldn't see any sign of life on the shore; I mean, as far as we're concerned, we were the only people alive.
- 0223 *And smoke and barges drifting about everywhere.* And smoke and barges drifting about everywhere.
- 0224 *And, uh, then, as we passed Woolwich, we'd just see a lorry going on, 'cause, I think it's Church Road.* And, then, as we passed Woolwich, we'd just see a lorry going on, because, I think it's Church Road.
- 0225 *It's up high at Woolwich.* It's up high at Woolwich.
- 0226 *And we went back to Blackwall Pier, and we tied up.* And we went back to Blackwall Pier, and we tied up.
- 0227 *And then, we walked home, 'cause Jim Chew lived in this general direction which I did and, uh, we parted, and as I walked down Slimmer's Road, and at the bottom, mi grandmother's turning, there's Rosenblatt's, uh, Jewish bakers – that was flat.* And then, we walked home, because Jim Chew lived in this general direction which I did and, we parted, and as I walked down Slimmer's Road, and at the bottom, my grandmother's turning, there's Rosenblatt's, Jewish bakers – that was flat.
- 0228 *And, uh, walked 'round the corner and, uh, knocked at my own house, and I could hear them crying indoors, 'cause they didn't know what happened to me.* And, I walked around the corner and, knocked at my own house, and I could hear them crying indoors, because they didn't know what happened to me.
- 0229 *And, uh, that was it.* And, that was it.
- 0230 *But mi grandmother was there – mi father's mother – she'd been bombed out from Culloden Street.* But my grandmother was there – my father's mother – she'd been bombed out from Culloden Street.
- 0231 *And, ehm, that was the start of the blitz.* And, that was the start of the blitz.
- 0232 *And, ehm, 'course of a night-time, we, ehm, we had no shelter; we were privileged in the sense that my father had bought a second-hand Ford car before the war.* And, of course of a night-time, we had no shelter; we were privileged in the sense that my father had bought a second-hand Ford car before the war.
- 0233 *I forget what one it was – the old straight-backed one.* I forget what one it was – the old straight-backed one.
- 0234 *I think sixty pound it cost.* I think sixty pound it cost.

- 0235 *And the milkman taught him how to drive, and there was no driving test at the time, and, uh, mi father used to get very aerated if you, ag-, agitated and, uh, first day we went out, he used to wear his stiff celluloid collar.* And the milkman taught him how to drive, and there was no driving test at the time, and, my father used to get very agitated and, first day we went out, he used to wear his stiff celluloid collar.
- 0236 *Uh, he didn't have a bowler hat, no or nothing, but the stiff celluloid collar.* He didn't have a bowler hat or nothing, but the stiff celluloid collar.
- 0237 *And all the neighbours'd stand out and the milkman with his wife and mother and four children in the car.* And all the neighbours would stand outside and the milkman with his wife and mother and four children in the car.
- 0238 *And, 'course, he didn't give it enough throttle and he kept - CHUNK! along the street he was getting more and more agitated along the street.* And, of course, he didn't give it enough throttle and he kept - CHUNK! along the street he was getting more and more agitated along the street.
- 0239 *Then because of the car, we had a side entry down the bottom, and he built a bit of a lean-to, that was a garage; so we had no room, to put an Anderson shelter.* Then because of the car, we had a side entry down the bottom, and he built a bit of a lean-to, that was a garage; so we had no room, to put an Anderson shelter.
- 0240 *At that time, there were no, they did have shelters you could put inside underneath the table, steel, steel mesh.* At that time, there were no, they did have shelters you could put inside underneath the table, steel mesh.
- 0241 *So, we was all in the family shelter next door, the Lovelands.* So, we was all in the family shelter next door, the Lovelands.
- 0242 *So, husband and wife, and he hadn't worked for years; he was gassed in the First World War, and who- had sort of form of palsy, and we could hear this ratting his, on his gas mask case.* So, husband and wife, and he hadn't worked for years; he was gassed in the First World War, and (he) had sort of form of palsy, and we could hear this ratting on his gas mask case.
- 0243 *And, yes, after he came out of the war, Loveland, after the First World War, and he started deteriorating, 'cause he was gassed; the men carried him for as long as they could - they carried him for years.* And, yes, after he came out of the war, Loveland, after the First World War, and he started deteriorating, because he was gassed; the men carried him for as long as they could - they carried him for years.
- 0244 *He was a stoker, in the gasworks till they couldn't cover him anymore.* He was a stoker, in the gasworks until they couldn't cover him anymore.
- 0245 *And 'course, never worked after that.* And of course, he never worked after that.
- 0246 *He had two children, two boys and a, a girl.* He had two children, two boys and a girl.
- 0247 *And 'course, we were all stuck in this Anderson shelter.* And of course, we were all stuck in this Anderson shelter.
- 0248 *And Iris was a baby, in arms and that was it.* And Iris was a baby, in arms and that was it.
- 0249 *And, uh, then when things got bad, uh, my aunt, her nerve went, and she went down to Woodford, which is only a part of London, but there was no bombing there at Woodford.* And, then when things got bad, my aunt, her nerves went, and she went down to Woodford, which is only a part of London, but there was no bombing there at Woodford.
- 0250 *And, uh, they used to go down there every night, and then mi mother went there, and uh, I started going down there, but then you sort of got immune to it and, uh, we went into the shelter belonging to a family, the Stamps.* And, they used to go down there every night, and then my mother went there, and I started going down there, but then you sort of got immune to it and, we went into the shelter belonging to a family, the Stamps.

## 5.6 Utterances 0251–0300

- 0251 *In fact, th–, th–, the grandson was Terence Stamp, the actor.* In fact, the grandson was Terence Stamp, the actor.
- 0252 *If you'd like to hear about that family...* If you'd like to hear about that family...
- 0253 *[INT] Let's leave that for another occasion, shall we?* [INT] Let's leave that for another occasion, shall we?
- 0254 *Yeah. Anyway, we're in Stamps', there's Bobby Stamp, he had one eye, uh, and Johnny Stamp and his sister.* Yeah. Anyway, we're in Stamps', there's Bobby Stamp, he had one eye, and Johnny Stamp and his sister.
- 0255 *His father was a donkeyman, he went to sea.* His father was a donkeyman, he went to sea.
- 0256 *And, uh, so there was room in this shelter, and we used to go over there.* And, so there was room in this shelter, and we used to go over there.
- 0257 *And, uh, then, when the intensity of the bombing declined, we, uh, just used to stay in bed and in, and then you just wouldn't, uh, take notice of it; you just got immune to it. But the beginning...* And, then, when the intensity of the bombing declined, we just used to stay in bed, and then you just wouldn't, take notice of it; you just got immune to it. But the beginning...
- 0258 *[INT] What, what sort of work were you doing through this period?* [INT] What, what sort of work were you doing through this period?
- 0259 *Well, just doing mi normal work.* Well, just doing my normal work.
- 0260 *But also, ehm, we did a night m–, mine patrol once a week.* But also, we did a mine patrol once a week.
- 0261 *Various lighterage firms shared it, and we got paid a payment, but an overtime payment, but it was compulsory so that ehm, as they started dropping mines, like the acoustic mines, there up the river, you had the, uh, minesweepers used to go up and down.* Various lighterage firms shared it, and we got paid a payment, but an overtime payment, but it was compulsory so that, as they started dropping mines, like the acoustic mines, there up the river, you had the, minesweepers used to go up and down.
- 0262 *H. P. Herbert used to serve on those, on the Water Gypsy.* H. P. Herbert used to serve on those, on the Water Gypsy.
- 0263 *But the lighterage tug used to patrol the sections of the river v–, to stop them landing, coming down on parachute and report them.* But the lighterage tug used to patrol the sections of the river, to stop them landing, coming down on parachute and report them.
- 0264 *And you weren't allowed any navigation lights, which a bit hairy.* And you weren't allowed any navigation lights, which a bit hairy.
- 0265 *Except when there's full moon, when you could see well, and then they would allow you little navigation lights, but they were, were screened.* Except when there's full moon, when you could see well, and then they would allow you little navigation lights, but they were, were screened.
- 0266 *And similarly, with the bridges, the bridges of a night-time they're got two orange lights, which'd signify the middle of the working arch.* And similarly, with the bridges, the bridges of a night-time they're got two orange lights, which'd signify the middle of the working arch.
- 0267 *So, there might be two or three arches like that.* So, there might be two or three arches like that.
- 0268 *But 'course, they were eh hooded, and they were very hard to see.* But of course, they were hooded, and they were very hard to see.
- 0269 *And, uh, so, everybody just did their normal work, in, in the blitz.* And, so, everybody just did their normal work in the blitz.
- 0270 *You went to work, and you came home, and if it's firefighting, that'd be on, go up to the* You went to work, and you came home, and if it's firefighting, that'd be on, go up to the

- roof, incendiary bombs along the street, uh, because they couldn't get to it.
- 0271 *And, ehm, that was until they m-, made explosive incendiaries, and then of course it was dangerous.*
- 0272 *They're more dangerous then.*
- 0273 *When you went to tackle incendiary bomb, it'd explode.*
- 0274 *But in the first instance, they'd just come down in clusters, and you could ehr, get a stirrup pump or dowse them with sand with the stirrup pumps.*
- 0275 *And then the s-, the street itself, we organise our own voluntary, uh, watch of a night-time, a fire-watch, and we did two hours, and I used to go with mi father.*
- 0276 *And then, someone else would come along and relieve you and then we'd go through the night like that.*
- 0277 *They did try and f-, they, they did fetch in compulsory fire-watching at factories, but my father was a, a socialist, and also he detested Morrison, because Morrison was a conch in the First World War, and, ehm, when they said, he had to go and fire-watch at a factory over in Mile End somewhere, he said, I'm not! He said, I'll go prison!*
- 0278 *He said, No conchy's gonna tell me what to do! That's it and he wouldn't.*
- 0279 *But we did the fire-watching in the street.*
- 0280 *So that, ehm, life carried on more or less as normal.*
- 0281 *You just did your work, and, uh, if there's an air raid, you was disturbed at night.*
- 0282 *That was it and you went to work next morning – wherever it was.*
- 0283 *Uh, by that time there was very little work in the docks for dockers and stevedores; my mother's brothers were gone lorry-driving and things like that.*
- 0284 *And then later on, of course, when they got the emergency ports of eh Mersea and, ehm, Loch Ryan and Gurrock, they ehm asked for them to volunteer to go and work in these ports, and they went to various places.*
- 0285 *My uncle John went down to Cardiff, I know, down there, working as a stevedore.*
- 0286 *But, uh, there was still a bit of lighterage, uh, although in the first incident when the ships couldn't get through E-boat alley, 'cause it's much, too much too dangerous on the east coast.*
- roof, incendiary bombs along the street, because they couldn't get to it.
- And, that was until they made explosive incendiaries, and then of course it was dangerous.
- They're more dangerous then.
- When you went to tackle incendiary bomb, it'd explode.
- But in the first instance, they'd just come down in clusters, and you could get a stirrup pump or dowse them with sand with the stirrup pumps.
- And then the street itself, we organised our own voluntary watch of a night-time, a fire-watch, and we did two hours, and I used to go with my father.
- And then, someone else would come along and relieve you and then we'd go through the night like that.
- They did fetch in compulsory fire-watching at factories, but my father was a socialist, and also he detested Morrison, because Morrison was a conch in the First World War, and, when they said, he had to go and fire-watch at a factory over in Mile End somewhere, he said, I'm not! He said, I'll go prison!
- He said, No conchy's gonna tell me what to do! That's it and he wouldn't.
- But we did the fire-watching in the street.
- So that, life carried on more or less as normal.
- You just did your work, and, if there's an air raid, you was disturbed at night.
- That was it and you went to work next morning – wherever it was.
- By that time there was very little work in the docks for dockers and stevedores; my mother's brothers were gone lorry-driving and things like that.
- And then later on, of course, when they got the emergency ports of Mersea and, Loch Ryan and Gurrock, they asked for them to volunteer to go and work in these ports, and they went to various places.
- My uncle John went down to Cardiff, I know, down there, working as a stevedore.
- But, there was still a bit of lighterage, although in the first incident when the ships couldn't get through E-boat alley, because it's much, too much too dangerous on the east coast.



- 0287 *Ehm, they started making the tug crews a week on the labour, a week off.* They started making the tug crews a week on the labour, a week off.
- 0288 *So you was a week on labour, a week off.* So you was a week on labour, a week off.
- 0289 *And, ehm, the, the lightermen, of course, they was on the eh labour all the time.* And, the, the lightermen, of course, they was on the labour all the time.
- 0290 *Excuse me. It was still a reserved occupation.* Excuse me. It was still a reserved occupation.
- 0291 *And, ehm, then a few ships started coming through, and then they started fetching stuff through Bristol, and piping oil up across to, to Windsor and place like that.* And, then a few ships started coming through, and then they started fetching stuff through Bristol, and piping oil up across to, to Windsor and place like that.
- 0292 *So, uh, our small tug, 'cause there was two st-, what they call dock tugs – the varlet and the vassal, uh, colloquially known as toshers.* So, our small tug, because there were two of what they call dock tugs – the varlet and the vassal, colloquially known as toshers.
- 0293 *Not those two but that type of tug up to eighty horsepower was called a tosher, its nickname.* Not those two but that type of tug up to eighty horsepower was called a tosher, its nickname.
- 0294 *Just a two-man crew, a skipper and a mate.* Just a two-man crew, a skipper and a mate.
- 0295 *Uh, and they would do the work when they're not towing in the dock, and perhaps come out and tow up the creek and back in the dock again. [CUT IN RECORDING]* And they would do the work when they're not towing in the dock, and perhaps come out and tow up the creek and back in the dock again. [CUT IN RECORDING]
- 0296 *But one of those went on the long run and that, from upriver down to Teddington and we did go up and pick craft up from Teddington and work.* But one of those went on the long run and that, from upriver down to Teddington and we did go up and pick craft up from Teddington and work.
- 0297 *So there was, the work did spring up again as far as lighterage was concerned, but not to the same extent.* So there was, the work did spring up again as far as lighterage was concerned, but not to the same extent.
- 0298 *And, ehm, getting towards the end of my two years, when you are an unlicenced apprentice, the, ehm, labour master, Sid Stayden, old Sid Stayden, ehm, said, Right, we'll have to get you driving, because you're supposed to have experience driving under oars, when you went up for your test.* And, getting towards the end of my two years, when you are an unlicenced apprentice, the labour master, Sid Stayden, old Sid Stayden, said, Right, we'll have to get you driving, because you're supposed to have experience driving under oars, when you went up for your test.
- 0299 *And, uh, so there weren't many driving jobs, he give us, he gave us, gave me one.* And, so there weren't many driving jobs, he gave me one.
- 0300 *I went with a chap, and we was gonna drive out of Chelsea Creek and go up to Hammersmith.* I went with a chap, and we was gonna drive out of Chelsea Creek and go up to Hammersmith.

## 5.7 Utterances 0301–0350

- 0301 *But by the time we go outside, the boat was waiting for us.* But by the time we go outside, the boat was waiting for us.
- 0302 *And there's another one, where we was going to drive up to the Victoria Dock, up along to Rotherhithe, but once again we was only gone f-, f-, about half a mile, and the tug picked us up.* And there's another one, where we was going to drive up to the Victoria Dock, up along to Rotherhithe, but once again we were only gone for about half a mile, and the tug picked us up.
- 0303 *But, of course, when you went up for your twos, you had to say that, ehm, you had experience of driving under oars.* But, of course, when you went up for your twos, you had to say that, you had experience of driving under oars.

- 0304 *I had, but not enough.* I had, but not enough.
- 0305 *But then, of course, they asked you questions about sets of tides and things like that and, uh, it was quite eh awe-inspiring, the, uh, Watermen's Hall; it's very old hall, and all the court would be sit berobed.* But then, of course, they asked you questions about sets of tides and things like that and, it was quite awe-inspiring, the Watermen's Hall; it's a very old hall, and all the court would be sit berobed.
- 0306 *A little high table in front of the window and you'd go in with your master, in this instance my father, apprenticed to mi father, and, ehm, then the boy had to step forward, and they'd address you as the boy.* A little high table in front of the window and you'd go in with your master, in this instance my father, apprenticed to my father, and then the boy had to step forward, and they'd address you as the boy.
- 0307 *And various members of the court asked you questions.* And various members of the court asked you questions.
- 0308 *If you, you failed the test, your master could ask f-, for them to get a barge, whether they did it in wartime, I don't know, but pre-war, and you would drive the barge under oars, with the beadle of the company rowing behind to observe your performance.* If you failed the test, your master could ask for them to get a barge, whether they did it in war-time, I don't know, but pre-war, and you would drive the barge under oars, with the beadle of the company rowing behind to observe your performance.
- 0309 *But, uh, it never came to that.* But, it never came to that.
- 0310 *I got my two-year licence.* I got my two-year licence.
- 0311 *Uh, and then, I went as a lighterman on the craft then.* And then, I went as a lighterman on the craft then.
- 0312 *The last part of my first two years, ehm, I went 'round to what they called the New Wharf, it was a railway wharf up Bow Creek, by Canning Town Bridge, which, ehm, was the headquarters if you like, it was our reporting place for the lightermen of Volkins, 'cause we contracted for the LNER, which had that wharf there.* The last part of my first two years, I went around to what they called the New Wharf, it was a railway wharf up Bow Creek, by Canning Town Bridge, which, was the headquarters if you like, it was our reporting place for the lightermen of Volkins, because we contracted for the LNER, which had that wharf there.
- 0313 *And, ehm, so the boy would be there, and you'd get sent out to assist lightermen, but you'd mainly at the wharf, sweeping up barges and things like that.* And, so the boy would be there, and you'd get sent out to assist lightermen, but you'd mainly at the wharf, sweeping up barges and things like that.
- 0314 *But once you got your twos, you was out on your own then, you were at a lesser rate than the freemen, uh, certain restrictions on night work, uh, but, ehm, to all intents and purposes you worked as a freeman.* But once you got your twos, you was out on your own then, you were at a lesser rate than the freemen, certain restrictions on night work, but, to all intents and purposes you worked as a freeman.
- 0315 *And because pre-war they'd tended to use a lot of apprentices, 'cause they was cheap, as the unions got more power, it, it imposed a quota of apprentices to the number of freemen a firm could have and...* And because pre-war they'd tended to use a lot of apprentices, because they was cheap, as the unions got more power, it imposed a quota of apprentices to the number of freemen a firm could have and...
- 0316 *[INT] When was that, then, that the regulations, specific regulations were brought in?* [INT] When was that, then, that the specific regulations were brought in?
- 0317 *Ehm, it was a, I suppose about nineteen thirty-nine, nineteen forty, as they's, they was getting more power.* It was I suppose about nineteen thirty-nine, nineteen forty, as they were getting more power.
- 0318 *I couldn't say exactly, but, ehm, it started.* I couldn't say exactly, but, it started.

- 0319 *Similarly 'round about that time, they'd got meal hours paid for, the lightermen, because eh lightermen you could say tow up and, to the New Wharf, for instance, we... [CUT IN RECORDING]* Similarly 'round about that time, they'd got meal hours paid for the lightermen, because lightermen, you could say, tow up to the New Wharf, for instance, we... [CUT IN RECORDING]
- 0320 *...past twelve, you've had no lunch, and they'll say, Right, well, that one's gotta go out! You see? And, 'course, it's the tide.* ...past twelve, you've had no lunch, and they'll say, Right, well, that one's gotta go out! You see? And, of course, it's the tide.
- 0321 *So, that, ehm, the men, when they felt their feet warm, I mean, they've come out of the depression, eh they started refusing to do that, and then they've brought a meal hour in, so you could change straight over, eh and you'd get paid for an hour's overtime.* So, that, the men, when they felt their feet warm, I mean, they've come out of the depression, they started refusing to do that, and then they've brought a meal hour in, so you could change straight over, and you'd get paid for an hour's overtime.
- 0322 *And, but as soon as you'd finished that second job, now you had to have your meal hour.* And, but as soon as you'd finished that second job, now you had to have your meal hour.
- 0323 *Charged for a meal, but it didn't work out that way so much.* Charged for a meal, but it didn't work out that way so much.
- 0324 *Ehm, you could come out the Victoria Dock, and you'd missed the boat going up, and you'd be stuck at out on Victoria Dock buoy.* You could come out the Victoria Dock, and you'd missed the boat going up, and you'd be stuck at out on Victoria Dock buoy.
- 0325 *The only way to get ashore is by watermen.* The only way to get ashore is by watermen.
- 0326 *The watermen by that time were very few and far between, particularly in the war.* The watermen by that time were very few and far between, particularly in the war.
- 0327 *Or you'd get a police-boat to put you ashore.* Or you'd get a police-boat to put you ashore.
- 0328 *And you used to get – I think it's half a crown – it was the waterage fee.* And you used to get – I think it's half a crown – it was the waterage fee.
- 0329 *And you either gave it to the police-boat or the watermen or someone stepped you ashore; then you just walked in and that was yours.* And you either gave it to the police-boat or the watermen or someone stepped you ashore; then you just walked in and that was yours.
- 0330 *But if you couldn't get ashore, you're just stuck there.* But if you couldn't get ashore, you're just stuck there.
- 0331 *Well, as far as you was concerned, you was coming out, you was gonna tow up somewhere and you'd get ashore.* Well, as far as you was concerned, you was coming out, you was gonna tow up somewhere and you'd get ashore.
- 0332 *But you would be stuck there.* But you would be stuck there.
- 0333 *And you'd have nothing, nothing to eat or drink.* And you'd have nothing, nothing to eat or drink.
- 0334 *You might be there for six hours' time the boat, if he'd gone right up along, waited for it to come along t-, t-, to pick you up.* You might be there for six hours' time the boat, if he'd gone right up along, waited for it to come along to pick you up.
- 0335 *I mean, you got paid, didn't you, if you did that, but you had nothing to eat or drink.* I mean, you got paid, didn't you, if you did that, but you had nothing to eat or drink.
- 0336 *And that was it. And, ehm,... [TAPE INTERRUPTED]* And that was it. And... [TAPE INTERRUPTED]
- 0337 *...a sandwich, you'd take a sandwich with you in your pocket, and that was it.* ...a sandwich, you'd take a sandwich with you in your pocket, and that was it.
- 0338 *All you had in the barge's cabin was a stove – and I don't know if the museum's got a b- a barge stove – but they are a particular stove; they're peculiar to barges, in the shape of them.* All you had in the barge's cabin was a stove – and I don't know if the museum's got a barge stove – but they are a particular stove; they're peculiar to barges, in the shape of them.

- 0339 *And the front was open.* And the front was open.
- 0340 *And to start the fire, you made a blower yourself, out of newspaper, so, it was rectangular stove.* And to start the fire, you made a blower yourself, out of newspaper, so, it was rectangular stove.
- 0341 *And then, it conical at the top, and then your funnel went up, generally to the deck level.* And then, it conical at the top, and then your funnel went up, generally to the deck level.
- 0342 *Now, this would be inclined to be smoky, so, if you got a rattan mat, you'd make an extension to your funnel with a rattan mat or cardboard anything like that, to, to give it sort of a bit of draught.* Now, this would be inclined to be smoky, so, if you got a rattan mat, you'd make an extension to your funnel with a rattan mat or cardboard anything like that, to, to give it sort of a bit of draught.
- 0343 *So, there was the bars at the bottom for the fire, and then it was just open at the top, and you'd put newspaper around the rim and get it tight and make a blower from that, and it'd take the smoke away and get, your, your fire going properly.* So, there was the bars at the bottom for the fire, and then it was just open at the top, and you'd put newspaper around the rim and get it tight and make a blower from that, and it'd take the smoke away and get, your, your fire going properly.
- 0344 *Coal was not provided in that instance; you used to pinch your coal.* Coal was not provided in that instance; you used to pinch your coal.
- 0345 *When you got alongside a coal barge, you coaled the barge up, then it became a question of, ehm... [CUT IN RECORDING]* When you got alongside a coal barge, you coaled the barge up, then it became a question of... [CUT IN RECORDING]
- 0346 *And you had the, uh, the stove, the fire in the, the cabin and then the locker, which was just a wooden bench.* And you had the stove, the fire in the cabin and then the locker, which was just a wooden bench.
- 0347 *Ri-, if you visualize that the Huddis plates, the, the configuration of the barge sloped down, forward and aft.* If you visualize that the Huddis plates, the configuration of the barge sloped down, forward and aft.
- 0348 *W-, aft, the cabin was always aft.* Aft, the cabin was always aft.
- 0349 *And they'd matchline the cabin a bit.* And they'd matchline the cabin a bit.
- 0350 *And then in between the two, if you like, artificial walls, uh, they would be the lockers; so there'd be a bench, and although most of the barges didn't have a locker underneath, it st-, carried the name on, when it used to be a sort of a cupboard underneath there.* And then in between the two, if you like, artificial walls, they would be the lockers; so there'd be a bench, and although most of the barges didn't have a locker underneath, it carried the name on, when it used to be a sort of a cupboard underneath there.

## 5.8 Utterances 0351–0400

- 0351 *And this is where you stayed.* And this is where you stayed.
- 0352 *And the lifebelt on the barge was a round, pillow shape, and, 'course, you would use that for a pillow, if you was sleeping aboard the barge.* And the lifebelt on the barge was a round, pillow shape, and, of course, you would use that for a pillow, if you was sleeping aboard the barge.
- 0353 *Eh, the cabins weren't unpleasant, except if you got a barge that was rat-infested.* The cabins weren't unpleasant, except if you got a barge that was rat-infested.
- 0354 *Then you could, you could smell them; you could hear them.* Then you could, you could smell them; you could hear them.
- 0355 *[UNCLEAR] you could see the rat droppings everywhere, and then you could, uh, smell them, and, uh, smells like that you never forget.* ...you could see the rat droppings everywhere, and then you could, smell them, and, smells like that you never forget.

- 0356 *You can describe it, and it's similar, when – going back to my childhood – when we had the shop, and when things were still a bit hard, people used to let rooms out.* You can describe it, and it's similar, when – going back to my childhood – when we had the shop, and when things were still a bit hard, people used to let rooms out.
- 0357 *And we had a young couple, let a room out to them, and, ehm, I don't think they was very clean, 'cause I remember mi father come into our bedroom, once looking over the wall – I, I didn't know what he was looking for – it was bugs.* And we had a young couple, let a room out to them, and, I don't think they was very clean, because I remember my father come into our bedroom, once looking over the wall – I didn't know what he was looking for – it was bugs.
- 0358 *And, uh, when this couple finally moved, well, in fact, we wanted the room, because we were growing up by then.* And, when this couple finally moved, well, in fact, we wanted the room, because we were growing up by then.
- 0359 *And, uh, we went in, and where the bed had been on the far window, uh, we started stripping the wallpaper, my brother and I, and there was a mess of bugs.* And, we went in, and where the bed had been on the far window, we started stripping the wallpaper, my brother and I, and there was a mess of bugs.
- 0360 *We was shovelling them up and running them down, and I tell you, I know what the, a bug smells like, or a bug infestation, but I couldn't describe it.* We was shovelling them up and running them down, and I tell you, I know what the, a bug smells like, or a bug infestation, but I couldn't describe it.
- 0361 *Not 'cause it's indescribable; it's like trying to describe, uh, the difference between roast potatoes, uh, roast chicken, and, and, uh, apple pie.* Not because it's indescribable; it's like trying to describe, the difference between roast potatoes, roast chicken, and apple pie.
- 0362 *It, it's difficult, so, with a rat-infested barge, you smelt it as soon as you went on.* It's difficult, so, with a rat-infested barge, you smelt it as soon as you went on.
- 0363 *And some barges – it don't matter how often they were fumigated, and they would fumigate them, ehm, when they went on the barge yard.* And some barges – it don't matter how often they were fumigated, and they would fumigate them, when they went on the barge yard.
- 0364 *Uh, they, they would come back again, the rats.* They, they would come back again, the rats.
- 0365 *And, uh, live aboard the barge.* And, live aboard the barge.
- 0366 *And that was that.* And that was that.
- 0367 *So, that was aft; your cabin was aft, and down forward – because there was no toilet – was where you found the brown-handled knives.* So, that was aft; your cabin was aft, and down forward – because there was no toilet – was where you found the brown-handled knives.
- 0368 *So, you'd either have a piece of sacking, and you went to the toilet there, and you would throw it overboard, but if you didn't have sacking or newspaper, then, of course, it was left there and, until such times when she went in the barge yard for the overhaul, and then the barge repairers and the barge builders, they cleaned it out.* So, you'd either have a piece of sacking, and you went to the toilet there, and you would throw it overboard, but if you didn't have sacking or newspaper, then, of course, it was left there and, until such times when she went in the barge yard for the overhaul, and then the barge repairers and the barge builders, they cleaned it out.
- 0369 *But, uh, that was the forward.* But, that was the forward.
- 0370 *On the tug they had a toilet, but, ehm, you weren't allowed to use it, the lighterman, just for the crew. Yeah.* On the tug they had a toilet, but, you weren't allowed to use it, the lighterman, just for the crew. Yeah.
- 0371 *And, ehm, if you's, ehm, towing up, behind the barge, uh, behind the tug, as I say, the* And, if you were towing up, behind the barge, behind the tug, as I say, the lighterman could

- lighterman could go aboard for a cup of tea, and that was it.*
- 0372 *That was your lot.* That was your lot.
- 0373 *Ehm, so that in lighterage, you learnt, in the first instance, by being with people as a two-year boy, and then you were on your own, you still learnt.* So that in lighterage, you learnt, in the first instance, by being with people as a two-year boy, and then you were on your own, you still learnt.
- 0374 *I, I learnt quite a lot by sitting and listening.* I learnt quite a lot by sitting and listening.
- 0375 *Now, men, eh, eh dockers and stevedores'll say that lightermen and, and, and probably working men in general, they always talk about work.* Now, dockers and stevedores'll say that lightermen and probably working men in general, they always talk about work.
- 0376 *That was their main topic of conversation.* That was their main topic of conversation.
- 0377 *Work, then, then women, uh, then betting and sport, and way, way down.* Work, then women, then betting and sport, and way, way down.
- 0378 *And after television came in, television became the prime 'un, and, ehm, the work went down one, and then everything was downgraded one then in that order of priority.* And after television came in, television became the prime one, and, the work went down one, and then everything was downgraded one then in that order of priority.
- 0379 *But you could sit and listen, and the men'd be describing an experience and – there was a couple things I learnt which, amongst others, ehm, helped me in later time.* But you could sit and listen, and the men'd be describing an experience – and there was a couple things I learnt which, amongst others, helped me in later time.
- 0380 *And then, remember once, one of them saying, that's when he was coming out of Barking Creek, the wind into the creek was stronger than the tide and the barge, being a light barge, empty barge, it was catching wind more, and, ehm, the lighterman just got some gratings from out of the barge, tied them to the light and dropped them overboard and that, few gratings in the tide counterbalanced the wind and out she went.* And then, remember once, one of them saying, that's when he was coming out of Barking Creek, the wind into the creek was stronger than the tide and the barge, being a light barge, empty barge, it was catching wind more, and the lighterman just got some gratings from out of the barge, tied them to the light and dropped them overboard and that, few gratings in the tide counterbalanced the wind and out she went.
- 0381 *And, uh, another one was, another bad place was the eastern basin of the London Dock.* And, another bad place was the eastern basin of the London Dock.
- 0382 *It's the walls, the quay walls were high.* It's the walls, the quay walls were high.
- 0383 *You'd come into the Shadwell entrance, and then go through into the East India Dock, get locked up.* You'd come into the Shadwell entrance, and then go through into the East India Dock, get locked up.
- 0384 *And then you had to shoot across, try and get way, with barge.* And then you had to shoot across, try and get way, with barge.
- 0385 *Barges used to be equipped with a pair of paddles – that was the oars – and a hitcher, which a long, long boat pole, with a hook on it.* Barges used to be equipped with a pair of paddles – that was the oars – and a hitcher, which a long, long boat pole, with a hook on it.
- 0386 *But, the paddles came from Sweden.* But, the paddles came from Sweden.
- 0387 *And of course through the war, they dried up, and they were a few and far between, so, we was down then to what they called fingernail lighterage.* And of course through the war, they dried up, and they were a few and far between, so, we were down then to what they called fingernail lighterage.
- 0388 *You'd use your fingernails.* You'd use your fingernails.
- 0389 *So that when you came out of that lock, in the* So that when you came out of that lock, in the

- Shadwell Basin to go past the East India Dock, you used to try and get as much way across you to trade across.*
- 0390 *There's peculiarity of the wind there sometimes; you get in the middle, and you just go 'round and 'round.*
- 0391 *And, ehm, I 'member someone telling me once that, uh, got the funnel from the stove, which was cast iron, and they were chained; they broke the chain, tied the end to the rope, and just dropped down the forward and that.*
- 0392 *And pulled it either side, and it got a bit of way on the barge again, to get that way.*
- 0393 *So, you learnt by doing things.*
- 0394 *And you learnt by listening and, and watching others, then you got like a thing like that.*
- 0395 *Oh, another one was that, ehm, with a tug sometimes, you got a terrific wind, if you had a terrific wind, and you would round – you always round into the tide, the tide was yo–, act as a brake.*
- 0396 *Uh, sometimes you couldn't get downhead to the wind.*
- 0397 *If you went 'round stern first, full speed, you could come back to where you want to.*
- 0398 *But that, that's another thing that we're in good stead with later on when I was in the army.*
- 0399 *And, ehm, so, I got mi twos, and then, shortly after that, ehm, I became a registered man, because, in the first two years, you were unregistered, although the scheme come in nineteen forty-one.*
- 0400 *So, shortly before I got my twos, the scheme started and I became a registered man.*
- Shadwell Basin to go past the East India Dock, you used to try and get as much way across you to trade across.
- There's peculiarity of the wind there sometimes; you get in the middle, and you just go 'round and 'round.
- And, I remember someone telling me once that, got the funnel from the stove, which was cast iron, and they were chained; they broke the chain, tied the end to the rope, and just dropped down the forward and that.
- And pulled it either side, and it got a bit of way on the barge again, to get that way.
- So, you learnt by doing things.
- And you learnt by listening and, and watching others, then you got like a thing like that.
- Oh, another one was that, with a tug sometimes, you got a terrific wind, if you had a terrific wind, and you would always round into the tide, the tide would act as a brake.
- Sometimes you couldn't get downhead to the wind.
- If you went around stern first, full speed, you could come back to where you want to.
- But that's another thing that we're in good stead with later on when I was in the army.
- And, so, I got my twos, and then, shortly after that, I became a registered man, because, in the first two years, you were unregistered, although the scheme come in nineteen forty-one.
- So, shortly before I got my twos, the scheme started and I became a registered man.

## 5.9 Utterances 0401–0436

- 0401 *And, ehm, I belonged to a yorth, youth organisation – Young Christian Workers – was a catholic workers' organisation.*
- 0402 *And, uh, I'd been elected national president and then the national secretary – they couldn't get him reserved, and he'd gone into the army.*
- 0403 *Pats, Patrick Keegan, he was a Wiggan hod.*
- 0404 *And, ehm, they asked me if I'd go, so I went in the June of nineteen forty-two to Liverpool, and, uh, I was national secretary, used to edit the magazine, and, uh, deal with the correspondence, arrange conferences and*
- And, I belonged to a youth organisation – Young Christian Workers – it was a catholic workers' organisation.
- And, I'd been elected national president and then the national secretary – they couldn't get him reserved, and he'd gone into the army.
- Pats, Patrick Keegan, he was a Wiggan hod.
- And, they asked me if I'd go, so I went in the June of nineteen forty-two to Liverpool, and, I was national secretary, used to edit the magazine, and, deal with the correspondence, arrange conferences and whatnot, until Decem-

- whatnot, until December, and they couldn't get m-, m-, me reserved also; thought I'd come out of reserved occupation, and, uh, I was called up, and joined the east Lancs for the six weeks initial training at the camp at Blundell Sands.*
- 0405 *It'd been a holiday camp.* It'd been a holiday camp.
- 0406 *And, uh, once again it was about December, winter, and, uh, oh, it was freezing.* And, once again it was about December, winter, and, oh, it was freezing.
- 0407 *There was no heating in these flimsy chalets.* There was no heating in these flimsy chalets.
- 0408 *And there was, uh, three men to a chalet, and we did our initial training there.* And there were three men to a chalet, and we did our initial training there.
- 0409 *And there was a, a chap there who was a bus driver, he came out of the backwoods, if you like, in Lancashire; and I had to cover for him.* And there was a chap there who was a bus driver, he came out of the backwoods, if you like, in Lancashire; and I had to cover for him.
- 0410 *I remember we, we went to his place, and, uh, he kept getting stomach cra-, cramp, and we thought he was swinging the lead.* I remember we went to his place, and he kept getting stomach cramp, and we thought he was swinging the lead.
- 0411 *The doctor said he was swinging lead.* The doctor said he was swinging lead.
- 0412 *But the poor bugger had perforated ulcers.* But the poor bugger had perforated ulcers.
- 0413 *He told them when he came in the army he had ulcers.* He told them when he came in the army he had ulcers.
- 0414 *And the doctor gets more towards he's swinging lead, and, uh, he went one day, reported sick, and he spewed up black, and they rushed him to hospital, and he was dead, within about a few hours, in the army.* And the doctor gets more towards he's swinging lead, and, he went one day, reported sick, and he spewed up black, and they rushed him to hospital, and he was dead, within about a few hours, in the army.
- 0415 *And, uh, so that's our six weeks training there at Blundell Sands.* And, so that's our six weeks training there at Blundell Sands.
- 0416 *And then, you, you went to the various regiments, according to your trade or your inclination, 'cause they had this, uh, psychologist did the test.* And then, you went to the various regiments, according to your trade or your inclination, because they had this, psychologist who did the test.
- 0417 *And, uh, I went into the Royal Engineers, the lighterage, and then, went down to Cardiff, just outside [UNCLEAR] Cardiff, by Llandaff Cathedral, for the sapper's training, you know, in demolition and stuff like that.* And, I went into the Royal Engineers, the lighterage, and then, went down to Cardiff, just outside [UNCLEAR] Cardiff, by Llandaff Cathedral, for the sapper's training, you know, in demolition and stuff like that.
- 0418 *And then, from that I went up to the Surrey Docks, there was Nissen huts put in the Surrey Docks for the IWT, Inland Water Transport section of the Engineers.* And then, from that I went up to the Surrey Docks, there was Nissen huts put in the Surrey Docks for the IWT, Inland Water Transport section of the Engineers.
- 0419 *And, ehm, from there, after the initial training, went up to Cairnryan to the army camps there, 'cause that was a military port by then.* And, from there, after the initial training, went up to Cairnryan to the army camps there, because that was a military port by then.
- 0420 *And, ehm, the thing I remember from there, may-, more than anything else, was the fact that the water came out of the taps brown; it was peat.* And, the thing I remember from there, more than anything else, was the fact that the water came out of the taps brown; it was peat.
- 0421 *First I met this.* First I met this.
- 0422 *And the fact that, ehm, being Adams, A in the* And the fact that, being Adams, A in the alpha-



- alphabet, I always got put first into things.
- 0423 *And once – and this is no exaggeration – I went to three different units in three days.* And once – and this is no exaggeration – I went to three different units in three days.
- 0424 *We was with the Engineers, and we were sent to an artesian works company, couple of camps down before, but that last night I was on fire picket duty for the night.* We was with the Engineers, and we were sent to an artesian works company, it was a couple of camps down before, but that last night I was on fire picket duty for the night.
- 0425 *Security duty the next night, and then we marched 'round the loch to join the company we were gonna form, PFB company, and I was on guard the first night again, three nights on the trot.* Security duty the next night, and then we marched around the loch to join the company we were gonna form, PFB company, and I was on guard the first night again, three nights on the trot.
- 0426 *That was that, being A.* That was that, being A.
- 0427 *So that, ehm, we's, just sort of general duties there, and then we formed this Port Floating Equipment company, 969 PFE, and we went to Cairnryan.* So that, we did just sort of general duties there, and then we formed this Port Floating Equipment company, 969 PFE, and we went to Cairnryan.
- 0428 *Now, from Cairnryan we went 'round to a headland, but the nearest place was the Isle of Whittle.* Now, from Cairnryan we went around to a headland, but the nearest place was the Isle of Whittle.
- 0429 *It's on the Mull of Galloway.* It's on the Mull of Galloway.
- 0430 *And eh a bay near us, Rigg Bay, we started the secret experiments for the Mulberry Harbour.* And a bay near us, Rigg Bay, we started the secret experiments for the Mulberry Harbour.
- 0431 *And the first one was the, the first idea rather, was great big concrete cassoins, the floating barges, which would be flooded, with a road going between them, and they got pioneers winching this roadway up and down, and this was too cumbersome, and they abandoned it, but then, they used these cassoins as breakwaters in Rigg Bay, because it r-, really used to be fierce there, the weather, on the Scottish coast.* And the first one was the, the first idea rather, was great big concrete cassoins, the floating barges, which would be flooded, with a road going between them, and they got pioneers winching this roadway up and down, and this was too cumbersome, and they abandoned it, but then, they used these cassoins as breakwaters in Rigg Bay, because it really used to be fierce there, the weather, on the Scottish coast.
- 0432 *And, uh, then they hit on the idea with the pontoons supporting flexible bridging, which was the main thing.* And, then they hit on the idea with the pontoons supporting flexible bridging, which was the main thing.
- 0433 *And, uh, when they decided this was what they was gonna use, ehm, we then moved down to the Isle of Wight, and we started training on this stuff.* And, when they decided this was what they was gonna use, we then moved down to the Isle of Wight, and we started training on this stuff.
- 0434 *'Cause we was afloat; we got up the Navy's nose, because they, see, and they said, no.* Because we were afloat; we got up the Navy's nose, because they, see, said no.
- 0435 *They were gonna tow them across to France.* They were gonna tow them across to France.
- 0436 *And when their bods came and looked at them, they said, We're not gonna go next, 'cause it was just a section of floating roadway – six spans on pontoons, which were not facing the direction of port, but athwart. Across the direction of port, resting on it.* And when their bods came and looked at them, they said, We're not gonna go next, because it was just a section of floating roadway – six spans on pontoons, which were not facing the direction of port, but athwart. Across the direction of port, resting on it.

# Multi-CAST

*Multilingual Corpus of Annotated Spoken Texts*



[multicast.aspra.uni-bamberg.de/](http://multicast.aspra.uni-bamberg.de/)